Fennes Frutes: VVHICH VVORKE IS deuided into three leuerall parts;

The first, A Dialogue betweene Fame and the Scholler, no lesse pleasant than pithic: wherein it decyphered the propertie of Temperance, the mutablitie of Honor, the inconstancie of Fortune, the uncertaintie of Life, and the reward of aspiring mindes: prooned both by the examples of sundrie Princes, and sayings of worthy Philosophers.

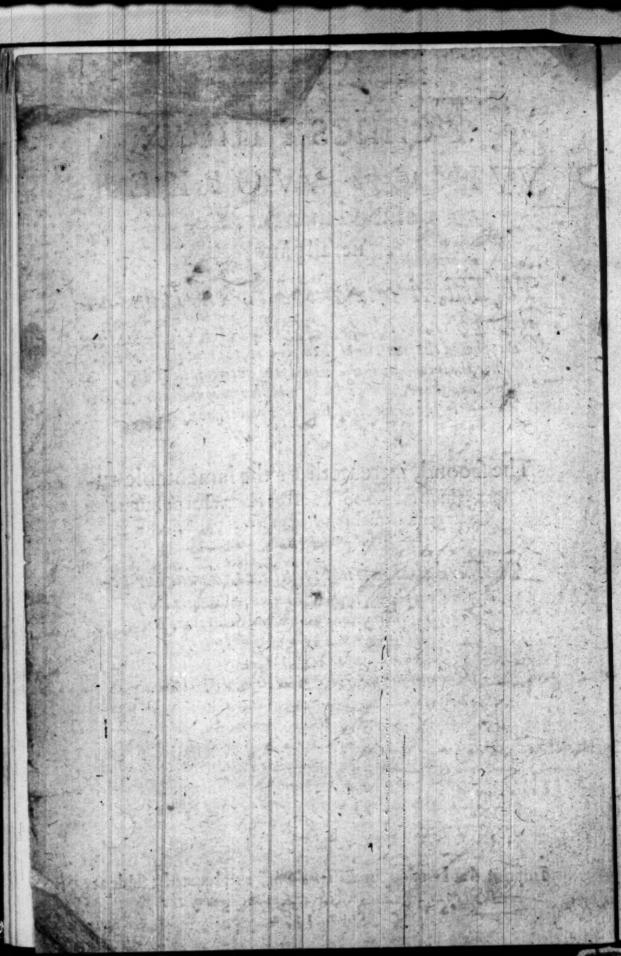
The second, intreateth of the lamentable ruincs which attend on Warre: also, what politique
Stratagemes have been vsed in times past a necesfaric for these our dangerous daies.

The third, that it is not requisite to derive our pedegree from the unsaithfull Troians, who were chiefe causes of their owne destruction: whereunto is added Hecubaes mishaps, discoursed by way of apparition.

Qui nuclium effe vult, nucem frangat, oportet.



Imprinted at London for Richard Oliffe: and are to be folde at his shop in Paules Churchyard, at the signs of the





To the Worshipfull Robert Spen-

cer Esquire, Sonne and heire to the Right
Worshipfull Sir Iohn Spencer Knight:
Thomas Fenne wisheth increase of Worship,
with the preservation of desired
health, &c.



HE Persians in time past, and also, by credible report at this day (right Worshipfull) at vacant and idle times, when they are not busied in the affaires of their commo wealth, nor troubled in their owne privat matters, vse commonly to whittle small twigs of birch, to keepe them selves from vaine imaginations and

idle cogitations, but nothing either profitable to the weale publique, or to their privat persons. In like manner, Domitianus an Emperor of Rome, was wont to bufie himselfe with pricking and thrusting flyes through with needles, in his window: fo that this reproachful prouerb sprang vp of his fo vaine spending the time: for when any of his subjects demanded who was in the Emperors presence (if he then were not about his foolish labor) his servants would answere, ne musca quidem, not so much as a flye: which commonly was spoken after a reproachful sense. Therefore Sir, for the auoyding of fuch ynprofitable labors, and also for the shunning of blameable idlenesse, in spending my time about such fruiteles toyes, and friuelous toyles, I trust I have after a betterfort imployed my vacant times, not in whitling or shauing of flicks, nor in killing of flyes, neither as Myrmeridas Milefins, or Callicrates Lacedemonius did, who spent and confumed a great time in making a finall waggon, to bee drawne with two couples of horles, which might eafilie bee hidden

The Epistle

hidden under the compalle of a flye, and wrote in a little small bery, no bigger than a beane, a posse of two verses in letters of golde: which fruiteles toyle (although it was finithed with diligent care, and cunning hand) was wonderfully scoffed and derided at amongst the wifer fort of men, for wasting the time so vainely about such toyes, as neither profited themselves, nor was any commoditie at all to the common wealth. It is further reported (right worshipful) that Satyrus, a certaine bagpiper, being present at the Philosopher Aristos disputations, finding what sweete method, and pithie sentences, were included in his learned sayings, sayed:

(ir ego non ignitrado, hoc mihi inutile telum?

Why doo not I vile hairebraine foole,

Commit to fire this fruitles toole?

In like fort my felfe conferring with my books, at convenient leasure, finding what proffit is reaped thereby, and taking pleasure in the sweet harmonie and pleasant melody of the wife fayings of the learned Philosophers, am constrained with Salyrus to lay a side and cast of all vaine toves, and superfluous toyles, vntill my minde be sufficient. ly fatisfied with their learned conference. But for that conuenient leasure, and vacant times alwaies at will are not commonly incident to my coate (as your Worthip right well knoweth:) wherefore I am forced to write, as the Egiptian dogs doo lap their water: the curs of that countrey by a naturall inclination, doo knowe, that in Wilus, and in other Rivers and floods of Egypt, certaine venymous beafts, and stinging Serpents doo lye closely hid under the water, waighting for their praye, and therefore they to Thun that perrill doo run a long the shores and bankes of the streames, and laptheir water (as the olde faying is) by fratches, & catches, as they may without danger come by it. So my felfbeing compelled to take fuch uncertaine leafure. as conucniently I may: wherein I have by fits, penned this my flender worke, hoping that your Worftip will bee to

the

Dedicatorie.

the booke, as Achilles shield was to Utiffes, or as Hercules club was to the Daughter of King Enritus - Vliffes thought himselfe safe under the shield of noble Achilles, which he knew (for the Masters sake) would terrifie the beholder, Jole the Daughter of Euritm did make the knees of mightie mento stoupe, by holding in her hand the weapon of the most renowmed Conqueror Hercules, So I craning your Worships patronage; whose noble nature, vertuous gouernement, and learned experience, I knowe to bee of sufficient force, to shield and couer this my homelie and rude stile, from the hatefull hand of all repiners, from whose mouth it is as hard a thing to get a good word, as to wrest perforce the club out of Hercules handest and would willingly that a man should reape for his painefull labour the thankeleffe crop of Cholches foile, which is to the wearie tiller present destruction. It may be that your Worship doth rather expect at my hand a badge or token of my profession, coming so lately from the Hawks perch. than to treat of matters too high for my learning and skill: Notwithstanding, when I call to mindeyour wonted courtefies and accustomable affabilitie, I imbolden my selfe to follicite your Worship with this my slender mule, hoping that you will with Areaxerxes, receive the good will of the fimple meaner; not expecting eloquence to aboundantly to flowe from the Hawkes perch, as from Aristotles Schoole, But if I may perceive that this my diligent paine is recompenced with friendly acceptance, I shall restright happy and well contented, and my Booke shall thinke it felfe as fafely Throwded and defended under your fauourable protection, as under the patronage of a farre higher State: for that both your Worthips vertue; good gouernement, learned difpolition and courteous behaulour, is fufficiently knowing in this our Countrey, amongest your louing neighbours, where your countenance will make the simple worke to carie more credite, than of it felfe it defenieth, thorough the good affection that our Countrie-men doo beare to your name. res with andoifed but and then flate righted frome.

The Epistle

Thus beeing forced to leave off from further touching your worthie merit, least that you should blame my pen, for ouer much flattering, which thing (I know) you hartely detest, and also fearing that I haue too boldly presumed in craving your affiftance, leaving at the length to abuse your patience, with ouermuch rediousnesse, I end: wishing increase of worship, and whatsoever, (in this world) your heart can wish or defire, to fall vpon you.

Tours in all to command,

Thomas Fenne.

R Regard not riches if they rife, but for to serve thy need: remember what was Crasus fall, and how the wretch did speed.

On Catos words consider well, then rich, when once content: of Crates thinke, who fure was rich, when all his wealth was frent.

Beare Titus mind that Roman peere whose noble heart did bend before the sunne went downe each day, to purchase him a friend,

E Ere angry moode doo make the strike, first play Spon thy lute: each day Achilles would doo fo, and Clinius on the Flute,

Revenge not Snadusfedly call Phocion first to mind: rather take thou wrong with him, than flow thy felfe Subinde.

To wife Themistocles give eare, that loude his Countrey well: true subiects liude (as of twe read) when wretched traitors fell.

Vie not by feare to me each man, least thou repent too late : Gree none (faith Tully) by fuch meanes, for feare procureth hate.

See that thy Countrimen have right, the poore man doo not fleece ; fo maift thou have in this our foyle, as Solon had so Greece.

Shun Cafars pride, beware of that, for he himselfe was staine : such haps doo greete aspiring mindes, when worlds they thinke to gain. Pompey could abide no mate, nor Cafar anie peere:

pride brought them to Susimely death, their fate was bought fo deere.

Endenour to digeft abufe, on wife Pericles thinke : elfe follow (age Zenocrites, at miuries to winke.

Neftor linde with great renowne in Palos well effeemd now lead a life that show in fine, a fecond he, be deemd.

Call to thy minde King Darius, that Ved oft remorce: could Nero line, when he began to rule in Rome perforce.

Ear of Hiero of Siracufa, for learning still would strine: orre not but spend some time therein, whilest beere show art aline. Read what wise Seneca doth say, of Gicero goe learne:

run not with & nadnifed haft and thou shalt right discerne.



To the Reader.



Ight curteous, gentle, and learned Reader, as duttle bindeth mee, I am determined to inuite thee to a base and simple banquet: for knowing that thou art dayly inuited & bidden to manie more curious and daintie dishes, that thy appetite is sufficed with all kinde of delicates: therefore, in mine opinion, by staying thee from thy delicious meates, by inuiting thee to more homelie fare, thy stomacke may be the more whetted & sharpned to take thy repast of those

dainties, when occasion serueth. It may be, that when thou shalt perceive my principall and chiefest Guest, for whom this banquet was first prouided, (whose mouth is daylie vsed to the sweetest delicates, and whose tongue is of fufficient judgement to make a difference betwixt the fower tafte of vapleafant cates, and the sweete relish and fauer of well seasoned meates:) for manner fake to commend the diffies, and gratefully accept the good will of the inuiter: that then thou wilt accordingly take in good part and well like of fuch homely cheere, as the willing bidder hath prouided for thee. But if it should so fall out, that thy mouth being so often accustomed with the sweete taste and relish of daintie fare, that thy stomacke can hardly digeft the homelines of my reare supper : yet I affure thee, that the cates themselves be as daintie & neweltie as the best, thogh not so well dressed by the vnskilfulnesse of the Cooke. Therefore I befeech thee to vie the part of a friendly gueff, in taking it in good woorth and reporting the belt : and further I request thee, if thou findest fault or mislikest anie dish, being not well dressed, rather to winke princile at the Cooke, than openly to discredit his workmanship Perhaps, it may be further objected to the discredit of the workman, saying, It was great pitiethat fuch daintie delicates hapned to be bought of so simple a cater, to carie to fo homely a cooke, to be dreffed in fo fmokie a kitchin : wherby the dishes have not their right, and their taste and relish spoyled, by reason of the basenesse of the roome. To which objection, with reason I thus may reply: that the vnskilfull cooke may sometime take in hand to dresse the daintieft dish, as well as the cunning and finest workman to learne experience: for he that ventreth not the marring or making, shal neuer attain to good workmanship. Thus (gentle Reader) having innited thee to this base banquet, play thou not like the dogge in a manger, that will eate

To the Reader.

no hay, nor fuffer those that would : wherefore I pray thee either fall too thy felfe, or give others leave to fatiffie their hunger, whose stomackes are furficiently prepared to feed. I would not have it thought, that I thorough a vainglorious minde, goe about to edifie and inffruct the learned, whose ripe judgements, wife conceipts, and learned experience, is of sufficient force to teach better Schollers than my felfe, for then should I goe about arenas in littus fundere : but for that I right well know, there are divers, whose learning is not of that profunditie, but they may take both pleasure and profite, by reading this homely worke, Isit not reported, that Aeneas comming to Carthage (there viewing and peruling the destruction of Trey, being painted on the wall of Didoes pallaice) with his faithfull companion Achates, to have more imaginations and thoughts in his minde concerning the effect and substaunce, than the wall by painting could fignifie, yet notwithstanding the picture first caused those thoghts (by representing the matter) to revolve in his experienced minde : fo that the fetting downe of a part, caufeth the wife to conceive the whole : and by penning a briefe, the learned conjectureth a volume. Therefore (curteous Reader) I am content to appeale to thy learned judgement : for Appelles fetting foorth his picture to heare each mans opinion in his worke begun, was verie wel content, when the shoomaker found fault with the fhooe, and the taylor with the hofe : knowing these men to be artificers in the Science which they had reprehended, did willingly reforme his errour. But when the vnskilfull intruded themselves to the judgement of the legges, armes, and other parts of the bodie: then he drewe in his picture, knowing that hee should never please and fatisfie the humour and fancie of all men. Thus, Fare thee well.

Thy friend in what I may.

feet che properties and a min be good, if the give the woon in the contract of the contract of

new to be self to sail of the self to be to be to be to be to be the self of t backers in the or the control with the second of the control of th some of the country of the state of the stat of the for hall fold in position and published in the form The street by held times to one of the left when the mine the tables the adjourner to see the less the see the sense. exceletionani che and fram a size of and To belleton a perfect of and the many of the many of the state of the

the satisficial of the satisfication of the satisfi

Contact to the

Me A million and a rich to the first in

Color de la constante de desta de la color hert chreits



Fennes fruites.

A Dialogue between Fame and the Scholer, no leffe pleafant, than profitable: wherein the bad behaulours, and lewed demeanours of man, is rightly diffcy phered.

noire ences both beart, a pour butte

Scholer.



A R you are well met, A reiopce greatly that my good forcune is such to mete with you so happily of whome A have so often heard, but never as yet could mete butill this time to ble conference with all.

Fame. It is great maruaile, that you could never finde me out before this time, traveling in all Coaftes and King-bomes as I doe; bearing also all Pations of the earth report of me, so that the occermost borders of the morld bath had my presence; therefore truely hard was your hap in deede, not

to speake with me before this time.

Scho. True it is in vieve, but the mellengers of vacertaintie vid daylie so flout and mock me, that I despaired whetherever I should speake with your person or no; so many of
your abusers did represent your presence; but now hoping to
bee certified with the true reports of your owns mouth, of
those things and doubtes wherein you have been so often abused. For it is credible reported, that you are the greatest
traveller in the world, and have seene all Kingdomes and nations of the earth, by your buspeakeable swiftnes; the vicermost Ales in the maine Ocean bath had your presence; the

mightieft Kings and Princes of the earth, can neither fton oz hinder pour appointed trauaile; pou paffe their prinie chambers, and know their fecret countailes ; pour eyes haue feine the precertaintie of time, the mutabilitie of bonoz, the bron-Stancie of fortune, the inflabilitie & barietie of the life of man. the lubuerfion of kingdomes, the overthow of empires, the ruine and bestruction of stately townes and cities : pour eyes hath feene, your cares hath heard, & your binder anding both remember from the treation of the world, and thall remaine vique ad confummationem feculi; thetefore, feing pour traualle fo monderfull, pour cotinuance fo ancient, and pour memorie fo notable. I thall request pou to unfolde & relate part of those things, which your felfe are a witneffe of, and haue with vielent etes beheld, as, the nature of things, the condition an of people, with the incontreniences of this transitorie life. and what calamities, mileries, troubles, enormities and berations, both commonly happen, and incidently fall to man.

Par spp god friend, if the speaches of mp mouth may challenge such credite with you. I am content to make you partaker of my great transile, and what I know concerning the state of the world; on this condition, that your mind shall betaine, carie away, and perceive, with more livelines of sense the effect of iny words, that my togue by betting can expresse: fo with your willing audience I shall bee concent to resolve

pour frante part wherein pour hall bemaund .

Seho. Dir, I molt harrely thanke you, the condition shall be observed a kept to the determost of my power, mine eares that also be attendant in Clent fort, to note your speaches well therefore I pray you begin while I am armed with awdence.

Fa. Collett then my good friend, it is requilir that I first begin with the enormities and inconveniences of the life estate of man, which he falleth oft into, by the defalt of temperance; without which gift he runnest headlong to his owne rune of destination: so, Seneca faith, If thou wife esteemand indge truly what man is, then set him daked before thee, & behold him well, setting aside, and laying a part from him possessions, authoritie, and all other giftes subject to fortune, then shall you see what he hath proper of himselfe, and what he bor-

Seneca.

borroweth of other, then shall you well perceive, this naked life of man; without which gift it cannot well be preferred or governed, but of necessitie must needes soone perish and decay of saving while dean of the bar to another the the training of

Scho. Sir, then by pour leaue, is cemperance luch afpe:

ciall necessary tothe life of man, of street of loans from

Fa. Dea truely, for on that, hangeth and bepenbeth all o. ther vertues requilite to the flate and life of man : it is the good ground of al government, a right direction to bouck lining, and the true nurle and folterer of prouisent wifevom, ic keepeth the unfatiable appetites of ambition buber the poke of reason, and halbeth sowne the immoverate belires of faperioritie : to be thost. I referre thee to the vefinition of Cicero, who befineth it on this maner, The property of tem. Cicero. perance, faithbe, is, to couet nothing that afterward may be repented, fo that thorough the want thereof, man falleth into infinite mileries.

Scho. Well fir, then I perceive , that this atte is a most necessary and speciall marine, to the life and gouernement in min of man, wherein I truft to be better inftructed heereafter, by forme familiar examples, which both thew the fall and beffer ction in the wanters thereof, and the quiet flate and concents ment to the vollellors of the fame, and believed it it it

Fa. Friend , I will rehearle a very briefe erample in the meane time, for your better unberftanbing, which fall them a differece betwirt the bufactable appetite of afviring minus. and the quiet flate and peaceable contentment; which is the rowly to be perceived in the life of Aleaxnder the Great, and

Diogenes the philosopher.

Scho. First fir , crauing parton toy interrupting your freeches, methink this comparison is very bufit, a unferme ly, and the difference of vertue and vice will hardly be made manifest by the lines of thefe two, the one being a great Prince and Emperour of many flately countries and kings boms, the other a poore feely bengar, who knee by the almes of the people having for his boule a fimple tunne or barrell to barbour himlelfe in, without any other wealth or fubffaunce

idfoolin.

Fa. Map then, mp good friend , you will brine mee from the matter, and caufe me to make bigreffion for argument fake ; but before I proceede any further, it that I not be amiffe to manifett the ftace of thele two, and beferp pour errour; Alexander indeede was a great Prince, and Emperour of the most part of the world, and yet not fo rich as Diogenes was: for whereas you think the comparison altogether bufit, the one being a beggar and wonderfull pome, the other a king, and inedimable rich, therefore I referre thee to the wife faping of Marcus Cato, who faieth. Qui contentus eft fua forte, Dines eft, He that is content with his owne estate and calling, is sufficient rich : The find that Diogenes was content with his poore effate, and Alexander not fatiffied with al his kingdomes; wherefore, according buto the eninion of Cato Diogenes mas rich, and Alexander poope: for truelphe can not be rich which is not fatilited, neither can be be poore that is contented. And further, to confirme this argument, Mandamus a wife philosopher of India, to whom this Alexander In vita Phi- fent mellengers, commanding him to come to the feat of Iupiters fonne, which was holden at Babilon, (meaning himfelfe to be the sonne of Ioue) veclaring further. That if hee would come, he should have great rewards and riches given him, but if he refused, and would not obey his commandement, he should be put to a most cruell death : wherevito the grave Philosopher answered Courly, Saying, That Alexander was neither the sonne of God, nor yet certaine lord of any part or parcel of the earth, but was as mortall as himfelf, as for the gifts & remards of him that was bimfelfe fo bus fatiable couctous, bee nothing regarded returning this ans Amere, That if it wold please him to receme & accept a gift at his had, he would willingly give it, & might very conveniently spare it, which was, his good counsel, that he should holde himfelfe content and fatiffied withfufficient, and to coact no more than were necessary, faying, That his abilitie was better able to give than Alexanders : for (faith he) hee woulde give mee that which himfelfe wanteth, whereof I have fufficient, but I will fend him that which hee lacketh, and I my felfe have abundantly : and as for threats and me-

Cato.

losopho.

naces. I nothing at al regard; for if I line (faith he) my countrie will bring foorth things sufficiently, to furnish my life withall, so that I shall not need his rewards as for death I do nothing feare, but exceedingly defire it, which shall deliner me from my old withered carkas. Thus you may perceive, that this wife philosopher accounted them pose which were not fatiffico, and those rich which werecontented.

Scho. Sir, I om verie well perceine mp erroy, and bo acknowledge it; for it ftandeth with god reason, that the riches of this morld is contentment, and that a coueting and difconcented minde is extreame pouertie : therefore if it please you to proces forward according to your pretence. I hall accord-

ing to my promile be attentiue.

Fa. Mell feing you are fatifiteb beerein. I will moceebe further; The Philosopher Diogenes (as I fait before) perceiuing the bucouffancie of bufriendly fortune, the mutability Elianus in of honour, with the bucertaintie of life; fomuch contemned & Despised the baine preferments and promotions of this tranlitozie life, that he lived content and fatiffied with a finall poztion of possession, which was but his bare tub or tun, wherein he was Lozd and King without controlment, crauing neither territozies or confines to inlargethis his quiet kingdom, finbing this his pozepatrimonie to bopd of all incumbraunces. berations, and inualions, that he contented himfelf with this life butill his end; turning his tub in the fummer toward the Morth (for the colenelle and have) from the Sunne; in winter to the South for the beate and warmnes thereof: making his baunt merelie that he could rule his Lorothip and pollel. fion as he lifted from the invalions of his enimies, which was the tharpe & bitter windes, by turning his tumbling vallaice. Thus living in contentment, it chanced that Alexanderthe great king of Macedony, hearing the rare fame of this 19his lolopher, thought goo to bilit Diognes in his tub, to heare his wifedome and the caufe of his to folitarie lining, came buto him being fet in his tun, faping; My friend I have long defired to fee thee, and to inrich thee being fo a poore a philosopher: therefore aske of mee what goods or living thou needest, and I will inrich thee with it to thy great content-

Lacrtius in lib.7.

ment. To whom, when Diogenes bad given thankes for his great courtelle offered: be laide, Ifthou wilt doo meethis fauour as thou faift, then I pray thee take not that from me which thou can't not give me; but fland from before the mouth of my tun, that I may have the light and warmnes of the Sunne, which is to me great riches; for now thou detainest that from me and canit not give me the like : therefore do me butthis fauour, and I will crave of thee no other fub-Stace. Then fain Alexander, My friend, how much possession, lands, and revenues woulde satisfie and content thee, if now I should give thee thy ful contentment: to whom Diogenes answered, Euenas much, Alexander, as thou must be thy felfe contented with all in the end : But at the first be milconftrued the meaning of Diogenes, and thought him wonverfull couetous, knowing, that be himfelfe had nowe most part of the morlo in polletion, and naply frived to get the whole, therefore be thought it an bufatiable appetite of him not to be contented with leffe : but after confideration on the cause, be perceived that Diogenes meant his tenerth of ground to be fufficient patrimoup to bimfelfe. which in the end the greatest king of the earth must be contentes withall: then fair Alexander to him againe, My good friend, what thing best contenteth thee in this world to whom Diogenes replied, faying, That thing, fir King, which thou art most discontented withall in the worlde, which is a satisfied and contented mind, to couet for no more than sufficeth, which in thee, faieth be, I finde contrary . Alexander was nothing at all offended at the reprehention of the wife philosopher, but rather finelling his owne follie fait atthat time. Truely, if I wernot Alexander I would be Diegenes. But me fee that he was Alexader, therfore he could not be Diogenes; he was courtous, therefore he could not be contented, wherefore it appeareth that Diogenes had the gift of temperance not to couet his owne pestruction as Alexander Dib, but being rich in contentment bespiled fortune, for that her force coulde not molett or touch him rejecting honour, because of the mus tablicie and parietie of the fame, regarding not life for the bucertaintie of it. but lined as a man contented feating no ralas mitie

micie not advertice whatfoever might happe cohim, but was

remote with partence to sigelt it, all a dail some die

Sel. Teuly, it ooth appeare most plaine, that this manhab the cite of temperance fufficiently, and that he was nothing fubied to the wavering wheele of fortune, neither paffing of ber fmoth countenance, nor louring loke, lining a franger to her, whereby he kept himfelffree from her force notwithfranping I would faine know if the end and death of him were as morthie as his life : for No man is called happie before his end, which being answerable, I must needs confesse the man deserved merit.

Fa. Inbeed pou fap true, it is good in out conference, ozberly to proceede, for the life of man cannot be fo cleare, but that it may be much dimmed and bufked by an ill ence, making vigrellion from the former life : but truely Diogenes continued a found Philosopher butill his end, at his beath, Diogenes, it is fait, that he lying grieusully licke, perceining it a thing Lacrius unpollible for him to recoure his former bealeb. by feeling his aged body to much weakened, and having in this great extremetie of ficknelle final friends to comfort or relieve him. threw hindelle vowne tumbling from the top of a bringe, a butting neece to the common place of excercises, and commannet the keeper or ouer-feer of the batome; that when life failed and breath was quite beparted, bee thould caft his carhaffe fitto the river Iliffus. Adeo pro nihilo duxit mortem & fepulturam Diogenes. So little regardes Diogenes the inuafion of beath, or the tranguilitie and quietnelle of his booie in the grane. But I fay not that this env mas commentable in a Chillian, for he was long beforethe incarnation of Chill being an lieathen man : notwithfanding indued with monperfutt wilbome, Againe, forme report of his veath after this fort; faying he view when he was 90, peares olver and being at the poput of veath willes his bovie to bee left buburied : faying. That he would not be troubleforde to his friends to digge and delue for him, who had no pleasure in their paine; valeffe they would doo it to avoide the fmell and frincking fauor, whereby he were likely to annoy them: but when his friends afker him whether he would lie about the ground to

be betoured of birds and beaftes; No friends (faith bee) but lay you by me a little staffe that I may feare and keepe them away: therein beribing their folish curiolity, that feemed to be fo carefull to burie the nead carkalle, as though there ban ben great difference whether it had ben beuoured of birdes and beaftes in the field, or eaten and confumed of wormes in the ground: fo rebuking their folly be vied. The wife whilofophers to little regarded their bead carcaffes knowing by their natural milbome what the fubfrance thereof mag, making also no account or reckoning of life, whose state was fo fraile and fickle: the learned Horace, going about to quip and reprehend the fearefull minds of those that so much feared beath fait; Pallida mors aquo pulfat pede pauperum tabernas, reguma, turries: that pale death did as wel visit the rich. as the poore: therfore (faith he) it is a foolish thing fo much to feare that, which no man knoweth when it shall happen; neither can it be anoyded or shunned by any praiers or gifts, nor by the force or strength of man repelled or driven back. Whereunto allo Homer replieth, faving, Nec vis Herculea fatum enitauit acerbum: neither could Hercules strength refift or withstand death. The mile Socrates when her was to fuffer punishment, namely losse of life; A pollodorus his famis liar friend comming to the wifon where hee was laide by. brought buto him a verie fine coate of coffice woll, well wouen and wought; and therewithall a cloake of no courfer Auffe; beliring him to put them on, and to weare them when he brunke the poplon that should procure his beatly For (faith he) Socrates cannot want a rich and honorable buriall, if hee being attired with those gorgeous garments yeeld vp the sweete pledge of his life: nor that he should lye dead, altogether vindecently being decked with fuch beautifull and comely furniture. These words betered Apollodorus to Socrates but he not allowing thereof: faio to Crito, Simmiasiant Phoedon; O what a notable opinion doorh Apollodorus conceine of vs, if he hope to fee Socrates in fuch braue-

rie, after he hath drunke up the poyloned potion ministred to him by the hands of the Ashenians: but if he did consider and beleeve that shortly after I should droupe downe.

grouell

Horace.

Momer de morte.

Elianus liber 5.

grouel on the ground, and at last lye like a lumpe of lead vnder feete: he would not vouchfafe to knowe me. Mot long before the time of his beath, allo be being at libertie was perie fick and feble in bodie; fo that his friends afked him how it fares with him; verie well (fato be) how fo ever the world shall wag, for if I have my life prolonged I shall increase mine enimies to baite me with rebukes : againe if death shorten my dayes, I shall winne more friendesto crowne me with commendation. In like manner Plato at Invita Plat what time the Academy was reported to be infected with the tonis. pellilence, the Philicians gave him counfaile to remove his Schoole from the Academy, into Lycens, but hee never a whit agreto to their counfaile : but faide, Sed ego producende vita causa, ne in Atho quidem summitatem transmigare velim, I would not remoue to the high tops of the maine mountaine Athes, for the prolonging of my daies, and the preferuing of my mortall life : fo little allo, feared or regarded that mile Philolopher, the fatall end.

Sch. Truly & philosophers in this point, do them theselves the folowers of wifebome indeede, for by birth they perceive themfelues to be mortall, therefore make they no great account of their bucertaine life, but truely I coulde with, that there were many philosophers now living amonged be, to instruct be thorowip by their great wifebome, whereby wee might as well learne to bie as to live.

Fa. Surely, in mine opinion, it were in baine, for the nature of man is rather to credite and followe the precepts and boctrine of those that are bead, than to give audience, or be instructed at the mouth of the wife who liveth; for Diogenes himfelfe in his life was forlaken of al bis friends, because be bled to reprehend them molt tharpelp, therefore they termed him a Cinike, or boggift Philosopher, but after his beath, his beedes were recorded and had in great reverence. Socrates allo was bated amongst his countrimen because be would tell them thosowly of their faults: Wherefore in the ende he was acculed and put to beath, but after hab in great reverence and admiration, following his rules and precepts, in governing their common wealth. In like fort, Aristotle, Demo-

Demofthenes, Plato, Callifthenes, and biuers other, were bab in greater estimation after their beath, than they were in their life time. If Chailt himfelfe bib liue at this bap, amongeft you as he bid amongt the Jewes, and his miracles the med to you as they were in fewry, it is hardly to be thought. whether you would have beleeved to foundly on him , being bodily living amongst you, as you to nowe by the certains revorts of his passion and miracles. But if the Philosophers would have given themfelues, to pleafe men, to flatter their follie, and to maintaine their bice, they flould have beene in great estimation in their life, but they Couls neuer haue purchafen the name of Philosophers. Xenophon faith that Socrates byong time had conference with the harlot Califfe. who betered these wordes in course of talke to Socrates, Ego tibi Socrates, multum presto, nam cum tu neminem à me pofsis abalienare, ego cum libitum est, tuos omnes à te anoco. I excell thee Socrates many degrees, for when thou canst not allure men from me, I can entife any of thine from thice when foeuer I lift. To whom Socrates thaped this answere, Quid mirum eft, signidem tu ad decline? & c. What wonder is that. for thou dooest traile men downe in the dale of vice and destruction, but I hale them vp the hill of vertue and eternitie, wherevnto is no caste passage, or common climing: meaning, that the nature of man were more eafter to be entiled by flattery to lewbneffe, than by tharpe reviebention Drawne to bertue. The wife Philosophers also were of this minde and opinion, that the most bleffed and happiest thing which might fall and happen to man, was beath, the end and conclution of all miferies . In like manner the ancient 190. ets,in vivers of their workes have confirmed the fame opinis on as a generall and universall subgement : infomuch, that it hath beene revorted, that Biton and Cleobis, the formes of Araia, when their mother, being miniftrelle in a Temple of a geovelle, Coulo have gone to the Temple in a charlot with great fpeebe, as the manner was, and her holles coulbe not be founde, her emo fonnes of chiloly pitie bouchfafed thems felues to beno their bodies and draw their mother with freed to the Temple : for which gentle affection the mother vell-

Eli.lib.7.

Elilib.9.

rev of the goddelle whom the feruct, to give ber children the greateft benefite which @DD might gine to man. After the feaft , in the night when the mother Dio take reft with her children, in the morning bertmo fonnes were founde beads whereby it was gathered, that the greatest benefit that man could baue, was, in the middel of his glory and maile, to end bis fraile life, that the bucon flancie of fickle fortune might not blot out any part of that which he had before gotten. Croches. Croclus the rich King of Lydia, bemanbing on a time of Solon who was the happiest man that ever he bib le, thinking that he mould fay Crocfus, for his great riches and wealth: but Solon fait, Tellus, a man of Athens, who had honest and good sonnes, and they also had good children, all which hefawe in his life, and when he had lived a good time honeftly, at the last fighting against, and vanquishing the enes mies of his countrie, he died a faire death, & was in the fame place honorably buried of the Athenians, Withen Croefus afked who was most happy next Tellus, Solon named those whome bee kneme to live and die most happiest, not naming Croefus at al, whereat he being abathen fain unto Solon, My friend of Athens, fetteft thou fo little by our felicitie, that thou preferrelt beforevs, these privat persos? Solo answered Truly Croefus in proces of time, many things are seene that men would not fee, and many things are fulfered that men would not fuffer:and freaking much of mans calamitie, at the last be concluded, faying, Ante obitum nemo supremag, Solon. funera falix, No man is happie, or thorowly bleffed before his last and vitermostend: and that the end of every thing is to be looked on, whereto it thall come; for God plucketh by many men by the rootes, buto whom he gave all thinges at pleafure: therefore I cannot account anyman happy before his end be knowne . Cræfus made bereto no countenance at al, but effeeming Solon for a foole; confidering bee paffed fo lightly byon things which appeared good, let him bepart. A good space after, Crocks attempting warre against Cyrus king of Perfia, was at the laft taken of him, who caufed a great pile of woo to be made redy, and Croefustobe grued, and let on the top theref to be burned. Then forthwith Cros-

fus remembring the moros of Solon, that no man living was bleffer, or on all parts happy, lamenting cried, D Solon, Solon, Solon: which Cyrus hearing, caufed it to be demaunded of him who it was that he named, Croclus with much bifficultie told who it was, and beclared all that was before rebearled, which whe Cyrus had beard, remembring himfelfe to be allo a man, loze repented that he went about to burne bim. which was equall to himfelfe in honour and riches, and commaundes bim to be taken from the fire, which then began to flame, to with great vifficultie he was belivered: a bo coulde not perceive his own errour, before experience had made bim wife; toberefore in fuch caufes, it map aptly be fayb, Phryx

plagu emendatur, he bethought himselfe too late.

Scho. It is fufficiently apparant by your examples, that the life of man cannot be happy butill bis ende, and that man ought to live accordingly, to attaine to that happinelle but the nature of men is to farre from that confideration. that they rather thinke themselves immortall, and without ent, as both appeare by their lives mott enivent, for they the now in thefe our bayes, according as the Agragentines Dio in times paft : for the wife Plato fato of them, They butded as if they would live ever, and fedd as if they should alwayes die, because of their cofflines in building, and their be. licatenes in eating, the one thewing the immortall minbe of man, and by the other, contrary to their meaning they runne beadlong to an untimely beath : which furfetting end, accorbing to the opinion of the wife philosophers can not be accounted happy: but whereas temperance bath beene the miginall ground of our conference, it fhalbe alfo expedient, that you would make manifelt, what the want thereof is, as well in princes and high effaces, as in the meanest fubicct, and what by their bufatiable courting they gaine.

Fa. It is very requilite and necellary truely, to thew the unfaciable appetite of afpiring mindes, and what by their inordinate coueting they gaine, which commeth by the want of the aforelain gift, whereof I am right wel content (my good friend) fo that you will biligently marke what I thall fap berein; I will first begin with a king of the Hebrewes, whose

Dichum Platonis.

Fame and the Scholler.

name was Amafius, & lines before the incarnation of Chiff Amafius 853. yeares; who although be lined well and contentedly for a space, pet in the ende be forgat himselfe, and especially be forgat the living GDD, whom he before had ferued, which hapned by his fuccesses and imminerable riches, where with all he grew lo proude, that not concenting himfelfe, be wrote to loas king of the Ifraelites, commaunting him & his people to be under his obedience and gouernement . But loas, afe ter beffance, gathered an army and went against Amafius, whole people fles before they came to trokes, for feare of loas:himfelfe being taken and brought to the king, who threats ned to kill him, ercept be cauled the gates of ferufalem to be opened, that he with his army might enter in : there Amafius was forces to breake bowne of his owne Citie walles foure hundred cubites, by which way his enemie Ioas might enter in, being also led as misoner by his foe, into his owne, where bis adversary spopled and robbed him before his face of al the treasure of his house and citie, with the treasure of the temple, which he commanded to be cariebto Samaria, and afterward being belivered, his owne people flew him . This gained be fortis bilcontentment. In like fort Marcus Antonius a nor M. Antonible Roman, whome Augustusthe Emperour highly fauous us, in gesta red , making him companion in the Romane Empire with Romano. himselfe, vling him so louingly and friendly, that her wholie & Livins ruled and commaunded the Empire fo far foorth as Augu- lib. 5. flus himfelfe : in confideration wheref Antonius by the lewb enticement of Cleopatra D. of Agypt afpired to the mbole Empire, and to put bowne bis true and truffy friend Auguftus, who before had advanced bim to that dignitie : for which bufattable appetite be was beltroped of his very louing and faithfull friend, Alfo if Cafar, Pompey, Cyrus, Alexander, Hanniball, and viners other great Princes had bene contented with their owne large kingbomes and pollellions, thep had never bin driven to thole extreme and hamefull ends as they were: fo that it may well be pronerbially spoken, An- Pronerrum Tolosanum baben, they vied most miserably, whose lines and ends I would sufficiencly relate and unfold, to the better buberstanding and perceiving of the quiet state of content.

ment.

ment, and the shamefull fall and destruction of conetous and aspiring mindes: but it may be, that I should outer-weary your eares with tediousnesse, for where a briefe will serve, it were mere folly to make a volume. Therefore for the auopoing of the blameable cause of over much tediousnesse in examples, I am content in this point to be short, referring it to

pour owne jubgement and confiberation.

Scho. Not lo Sir, I beliech pou, to then thould you offer me great discontentment, in naming the princes which shuld be examples in our aforesaid conference, referring them to my subgement and consideration, who as yet am altogether ignorant and bracquainted either of their lives, or endes, contentment or discontentment: wherefore my consideration berein can be but to small effect, unles I knew the certaintie. And although it would seeme tedious and troublesome to the eares of those who before do know their histories sufficiently; yet notwithstanding because of mine ignorance herein, to the better perceiving of the aforesaid difference, I am bestie delirous to heare you, and shall have great pleasure thereby rather than trouble; and let those who are alreadic persect herein, stop their eares, butill you conferre of other causes, which shall please and content them better.

Fa. With berie god will my god friend, being allo glad that you will not plead perfectnes, wherin you are ignorant; noz refuse the name of a Scholer, to learne further experience: for the wife Plato being bemaunded how long be would bee a Scholer, and learne, Solong (fait he) as I repent not to be wifer. But to our purpole. I will proceed according to promile, first beginning with the most renowmen Caius Iulius Cafar, a most victorious Romane, who lived 40, peres before the Incarnation of Christ, and in 10. yeares space made mai nie mightie Mations fubmit themselues ; first winning the whole Countries of Spaine, Gallia, and Germanie, conquering allo the Heluctians, the Latobrigians, Tulingians, Sedutians, Harndes, Tribockes, with the Kauratians, & the warlike Boyans; be also overcame the Marcomans, the Suenians, Nemets, Seduns, Veragrines, Ambiliats, Venets, Diablinters, Digerons, Farbels, and the Namers; in like manner be hanquilled the Ofifenes,

Cæfar in comment,

Cifenes, Tarrafats, Vocats, Pretians, Fluftrates, Garites, Garumnes, with the famous Anfians, the Sibufites, Cocafats, Aulerkes, and compelled the fout Viridouix to peeld himfelfe; flaping also an infinite number of the Morines, Treuites, Mennapians, Lexobians; he also slew the strong and valiaunt Captaine Indutiomares with his owne hand; he luboued the Belges, the Neruians, the Aduatickes, with Occothe great Drince of the Senons; he beate Downethe Condrofces, Segemes, and Eburons; be also ouercame the Britons with Calsibelan their King, a made them become tributaries buto bim.

Scho, Sir(by pour patience)let me caule pou to fap there a while bntill I be certefted in this one poput: the Britones The Enwhom Cafar conqueres with their King Cafsibelan, I take glifh chroto be the English Mation now, which at the first time of his nick. comming and inuading their Land (if ancient Records may challenge credite) gave him a hamefull repulle, and flewe a number of his men, cauling him also to flie the Land with great frede into Gallia to laut his life; where amongst the Galls hee practifed by treatherous meanes to obtaine their Land. Which in the ende he easily atchieued for having corrupted their Mobles and chiefe States, be entred the Land the fecond time, and made a conquell thereof. But at his first comming, the Britons to flercely encountred with him, that he was caused perforce to flie the Field; and therefore where as he was wont to certeffe the Senat of Rome by his letters briefly faying and concluding. Ut veni, vidi, vici: So foone as I came, I faw, and I ouercame. Thus for breuitie fake, certifring the Romanes of his profperous fucces and good fortune: meaning thereby that no people of nation bid of would with. frand him, himfelfe being prefent, but pelbed themfelues to his mercie at his berie first comming. Rocwithstanding bee mas at this time beceived, and caufed to fay his letters from Rome, for he could not fap, Sofooneas I faw I ouercame: for the Britons at his first comming hav oriuen him out of their Countrey, forning battaffe with the Romanes, and Danethe back with great flaughter; and in the fame conflict a Britaine, named Nennius, matched band to hand with Cafar, and chafer him in the field with great hazard and peril of his life; for catching

catching the importance tword of Iulius Calar in his target, with the which he caused him to flie the field, as a hare before the hound to save his life: but Neurius not prevayling because of the wonderful swiftness of Casar, retired into the battaile againe, and slew the chiefe friend and Legate to Casar, (whose name was Labierus) with f sword which he had taken from his Paster. Also by the reports of Casars owne per in his Commentaries, that he never got Land with more distinction, than he did the Britaine Ile, thiefly prayling the Kentishmen both for their courtese, mantinesse, and constancie, in the aforesaid Commentaries, which were written with his owne hand.

Fa. I muft needs confeste it is true, pet notwithftanding he was called the victorious Cafar, for that he banquifbed in the ende whomfoeuer be warred againft. After the conquest of the Britones, he forced the great Cativulous to poplon bim felfe, subduing the noble Lytauicus, taking at the same time the great Citie Genabum, and the Cities Valundunum, Noniodunum, battering bowne to the berie ground Anaricum, and flew in the same Citie 40000, people: also be banquillen Theutomatus, Camalogeus, and fleme Eporidouix, where in the same fight Cotus and Canarell were taken wisfoners, Sedulius prince of Lemnonix was by him flaine at Alexea : he tooke a line Vergalilaunus with three fcore baners, and foure and thirtie thousand priloners, with many a nobleman, he ouercame Drapes, Surus, Suturuate, and chafen fo narrowly the noble Brince Luctarius, that hee milerably byed by familhment. The great king Etorix allo, hee made to bee brought by his owne People to him as 1921foner: be overthewe great Pompey the Romane Prince in many a battel, discomfitting in one day at his power at Pharfalia, and canfed him to flie in pooze aray out of the campe into Lerpe, afterward difulacing the king of Lerpe, and plas eing bis fifter Cleopatra in his flead, whome he bearely loued . Iuba king of Africa, and Pharnaces king of Pontus, he made lubmit themfelues to his will . The fonnes of great Pompey which came to revenge their fathers quarrell in like fort he put to fhamefull foile. Thus highly fortune fauored bim

bim, that be marched Conqueroz through out all Europa, For the hautie minde of Calar, as the auncient Romanes report, could abideno equall, neither could Pompey abide of tolerate any pere of imperior, whereby the whole world was troubled by their diffention and frife, not onely with the loffe of manie thousands of fouldiors, but also with a great number of wore thy, paliant, and noble men of great fame and renowme. After thefe great bictories a buce flauchters of formany thoulands; Cafar marched home to the gates of Rome, with the conquet of 300, feuerall nations, and 800, fately townes at the leaft: pet not cotented with the prop of his bidozie, nor filled with fo many blobie flaughters, fpared not, but beate bown the ftately malles of his owne native Citie Rome, because his countries men, fearing his crueltie atthe firth, would not open the gates of the Citie buto bim : for which caufe bee made the Romans pelbe themfelues on their knes, to become bis faithfull and true fubiectes, making himfelfe Emperour over the Romane State, which was neuer fubied to Emperour before his time. Thus did the pride of his minde ftill clime for dianitie, not beeing fatifiled but catching at the berie beauens, if his power hav extended to farre, being flethed with to manie bloubie broyles, and animated with fuch loadly ftatelineffe, that no Roman pere or potentate might firre or freak against his wilfulnes. Therfore, true is the laping of Tully, who faith, Quem metuunt oderunt, quem quisque odit, periffe expetit, Whom they feare they offi. hate: whom euerie man dooth hate, his death is wished for. Which faying was truly berefied in bim : for be greme in fuch betestable hate baply amongs the Romanes, that they continually wither and heartely belired his deftruction and confusion: which came thosough his great prive, and in that he would fo much be feared. Reither was it buknowen to bim, that by his afpiring minde and frately behauter, be was groweninto beadby hate among the Romanes: for which cause fearing the be-Aruction of expected hap, be made a law, and instituted a pecce. that no Romane hould come into the Senate houle with anie weapon at all boder paine of beath: (which was where he most commonly fate in judgement, and where the States of the Romanes affembled themselves together, to conferre and beter-

Cicero,in

Caronis.

mine

Mors Cz-

mine of causes: per notwithstanding in the end Cassius & Brutus extreamely having the buquenchable pride of his aspiring minde, brought privally into the Senate (in their pockets and sleenes) small bookins, little knives, and such other fit instruments for their purpose, and sodamely in the Senate house set by on him unloked for, stabbing him into the bodie most miserably until he vied. This was the end of mightie Casar, which happened through the befault of Temperance: which gift if he had posselied, he had not so bied.

Scho. D and God, what meant the bulatiable Cafarby his inordinate coueting, and by the unceffant climing for haine fuperioritie had he belight and pleature in fuch cruell flauchters. and miferable murbers of fo many bettreffed people: was his greebie appetite, fo hungrie after honour, that his minde could never be latiffied : would not fo manie pitiful murbers, fo manie lamentable chances, fo manie cruell acts, fo manie barb efcaves in his warres, which he both beheld in others, a alfo felt bimfelfe mollifie and abate the hautie prive, and loftie courage of his afpiring minde, wherein he might have perceived himfelfe as mortall as the reft? Surely I much meruaile bow he could register and fer volume with his owne pen the whole viscourfe of his warres and bictories, compiled in a bolume valled Cufars Comprentaries, without bluthing cheeks, wonverful theve ping of teares, and being fighes from the heart to thinkethat for his owne baine grozie and prive of beart, fo manie Mations were fabrued fo manie trately Cownes beaten downe a fack. ed fo manie people flain and muroped molt lamentably, that all Europa frod floating with & blod of his flaunters. De minht have confloered the nature of man by the vilpolition of himfelt: for before their Countres thould belacked footed robbed and beftroped by the inuations and forces of forceign enemies, they will most willingly benter life, and runne with befperateming to beath in defence of Countric and libertie i but the wife Cato faith. Sic facide alteri, quod tibivis fieri: So dop vnro another, as thou wouldest thy felf be done voto. Quen fuch measure ag he gave to others, fuch measure was beaped to him againe. For when he had vepraued bivers kings of theirking comes, fpopled them of their lives, a wrelled from them their gods, in the mine ende,

Di Jum Catonis.

Ciccio in

ende, as it femeth, be was in one houre bepraued of his Empire, which be had made firme to himfelfe perforce, bespopled of his princely regiment, and most milerably murbred by the

bands of his owne fubicats. D molt buhappp end, in cirties and

Fa. If wee hall goe forward according to momile, it is not convenient to frand long byon this one example:but to moced. Alexander the Great, who was the fonne of Philip King of Alexander Macedonie: in like manner; was one whome fortune bigbly fa- magnus. uozed; for being but twentie peares old, when first be began his ve Plutarraigne: at which time beefet forward to conquere the whole chus criplie Morlo, and at the first Subbuing the Athenians, Geres, Lacedemonians, Argeans, Thalants: with all the whole countrey of Greece; from thence he went to Hellefone where he conquered all the countries there about, marching from thence into Afras where at the first bee fle w in one bay of Perfians, 20200, caufing allo many Cities, and ftrong townes, in the fame country to velle to his mercie, as Sardis, Lydia, Magnefia, Phrygia, Ephilos, Pamphilia, Caria, Pysidia, Lysia, Gordin, Helicarnus, Melyton, Selenas, Aucyre, Paphlagony, Solos, Malon, Lernefus, Iflon, Sebestus, with frong Castabulon. Then paffing to the large country, Cilicia, where he take prisoners the mother and mife of King Darius, putting him to flight, fleping of the Perfians, 100000. compelling also Strato the great King of Arade, with all the Kings of Syria, to pielo themfelues on their knies to his mercie: he put to facke the flately and frong Citie Tyre. that never before, lince the beginning of the Morlo ban been conquered: then fapled beeints Agypt, and fo ouer the river Wilo: where he suboued all the country, marchine forward to Araby, where hee flew the mightie King Darius, with manie thouland of his people: from thence be palled to the great Citie Babylon, which was prefently peelbed to him : then be conquered the whole countrep of Armenia, Atrapine, Perfepolis, Paralacen; marching to the buge Martion of the Mardons: where be vanquished the Medes, Parthians, Spartans, Thracians, Acabians, Boetians, Cannians, Befyrians, Nifans, Pifides, with many more, untill be mas letted by the Carbian leas : the countrie of Amazon be alfo fuboued, and beterfp beffroped the great 1920. uince of Drange, compelling their Ring to flie into Indiato D 2

faue

A Dialogue betweene faue his life; he ouercame the whole land of Aracofia, facking

the Cities, Acadera, Battria, Cyropofis, Scythia, Bubacen, Bafannes, Duhanes, and the Maurians, from thence bee conveyed his armie into India, that never was invaded by any one before, but by Hercules:paffing over and conquering the high and freepe Dountaines of Meroa and Dedala, with rich Amzaga; Mount Arum hee leng beffedgeb, and in the end gat it, which Hercules before him could not luboue: making the Kings of India Omphis, Abiazaris, and Gamaxus, to peelo themfelues on their knees; then valled be over Hidashis ftreames, where he vanguilled the great King Porus, and fleme all his armie. ftill marching to the Sabians, Sugdrians, and Mallians, which be also conquered; then to the Oxidricans, whome hee utterly owerthew, marching on to the bttermoft coaftes of all the Dilent, untill the mightie feas benied bim further to palle : then prepared be a Mauie of thippes and lapled on thegreat Dcean fea : where he faw manie Arange and wonderfull lightes, and found out many barbarous Mations, which hee alfo fuboued with the fworde, not offering to make returne untill the cruell feas benied bis further vallage; then returned hee to Babylon monderfully meeping by the way as he went, for that he had beard Anaxarchus and Democrites affirme, that there mere many and divers worldes; for which caule, Hen me, inquit miferum qui nec ona quidem fum potitus, Woe is mee (latt) hee) miserable wretch, that am not possessor asyet of any one: neither do they feele or knowe my power and might not have my banners been spred in their Coasts and countries whereby they might have knowne me their Lord & King. Thus continuing in forowe untill be came to the Citie of Babylon, where he belo a great Parliament, (for all the Kings of the Dzient were fommoned, to come and bo their bomage, to the great King.) litting there as it were in the beart & mibble of the earth, to the intent the greatest part of Kings and Princes of the whole world might with freed come to honour him: who caufed bunfelfe to be called the fonne of Jupiter: for being lifted by with the prive of his bidozics, attributing the chance thereof to his owne worthineffe thought himfelfe in beebe the fanne of God commanding his people boon paine of beath fo to cal him. milling

Democri-

willing also that all Mations of the earth Gould above and worthip him, by the name of the fonne of lupiter : but fee, the bigh and mightie God immortall would not fuffer this proude Bing any longer to live, but cut off his bates in the most florish. ing time of his profperitie. For those whome Alexander put moft truft and confidence in , first of all betraied their proude mortall God : for at fuch time as be was biobento a banquet in Juftinus, in the boule of his friend Thefalus Medus, hee was milerablie lib.12. poploned by the hands of Caffander, Philip, and Jola, which was by the confent of his owne Lieftenant Antipater, and Aristotle sometime his matter and Tuter; which baponed by his unfatiable appetite of coueting, with the bumeafureable thirft after bignitie: and also the intollerable vice of wive thorows which he caused himself to be called a God: all which they beadly beteffing, confented to the poploning of their King. Then was the faying of Diogenes berefied in Alexander : who fair. That his length of ground were sufficient patrimonie for himselfe which in the end the greatest Prince of the world must be contented withall. Notwithstanding Alexanderres garbed not the faying of the wife Philosopher, but coueted fill after the whole world, b when he needed but fo much poffession as Diogenes before fyake of, he could not possesse it, but manted therites of his buriall : for bee was kept about the ground buburied, by realon of the great frife & difcentions which were amonaft the Lords and peeres of Macedonie about the fucces fion; whereof when Olympias his mother had beard: the toke on verie pittifullie, and made this mourneful lamentation: fa ing. O fili, fili,tu cum in deorum numerum referri volueris, & i perficere summo studio conatus sis, nunc neque illorum quidem, quor um omnibus mortalibus aquale & parsius est, particeps fieri potes, terra & sepultura. My sonne, my sweete sonne, needes wouldst thou be recounted among the Gods immortall: and didft what thow couldft to accomplish thy purpose, but now my fonne, my fweet fonne, thou art fo far from being heavenly, that thou art most vile, wanting the common benefit of buriall, whereof not so much as the lowfie beggar is deprined. Thus bid the bewaile her ill lucke and fromaro fortune beted. ing also the prive & vanitie ofher fon Alexander in her bitter lamentation. For truely the body of her fonne had wanted the

rights

rights of buriall, had not his friend Ariftander Telmifenfis in uented a craftie meane to bying his carrion carkas to the earth. for lying about the ground unburied the space of thirtie batest this his faithfull friend comming to the lords and pers, which were at variance about the fuccellion of his kingbome, made this fained protestation, as though he had beene pricked therebuto by fome extraordinary or heavenly motion, to fape thefe words as followeth, Omnes omnium feculorum reges Alexander fælicitate superanit, tam vinns quam mortuns : Etenim dig immortales mihi notum fecerunt, in quacung, terra ipsius anima requiem primum effet habitura, eam fælicitate abundantem, & ab omni hostili vastatione in perpetuum fore liberam . Alexander, when he was living, and also now being dead, excelled al kings of all ages, in felicitie, happinesse, beatitude, and profperitie: for the gods everlasting have revealed and made manifest to me, that in what region soeuer the souleof Alexander first did rest, the same should be crowned with plentie and abundance, it should not feare the wasting of forren force, nor be subject to the violent invasion of the spitefull adversarie. When the peres and nobles had beard thefe wordes monounced by Aristander, they presently cut off all quarelling for fupremacie, and every one of them put to his belping hand, with no leffe befire than duetie, to convey the beab carkaffe of Alexander into his owne Empire, that they might pollelle their creature and all things in peace : not with franting, beholve the immortal God would not luffer the bead carkalle of this god, to take as yet any reft in the grounde, not to have the rights of buriall but caused diffention to artle, whereby his body was tolled fro place to place. For Ptolomeus king of Egypt made inquilition and fearch after the beat body of Alexander, and founde it out at Alexandria : as for the Macedonians thep mere calme quiet, and fill, Perdicas onely excepted, who purfued Ptolomeus with might and maine, not fo much for the loue, buetie, and reverence which be had to Alexander, as for the worden which Aristander pronounced, neither truely bis Prolomeus bestowe that great paines, for the berie loue be bare to Alexander, fo much as he bib for the fame benotion as Perdicas hav: but Perdicas in the end ouertaking Ptolomey, frapa

Eli.lib.10.

Diodorus Siculus, de morte Alexand.

ed him:in which incounter, Prolomey suppressed the power of Perdicas, and committed a great flaughter of the Macedonians, who fourth fo earneftly to recover the bead body of the Macedonian Monarch, and were allo at the last flouted afterthis fort: for Prolomeus had made an image which refembled Alexander the puillant, and becked it glorioully, beautifying it with garments of princelinelle, he allo aborned it with Cpigrams and infcriptions, and poelies of high honour, he laid it in a Perfian chariot, and beckentbecoffin brauely with golde and filuer, as became the efface of an Emperour, as for the carkas it felfe, it was but homely handled, for it was wrapt in no coftly geare, but bery balely bled, and as prefent occasion craued, viully fent away by fecretand buknowne waves, to the intent it might not be intercepted onftaped. Row when Perdicas had espied the sumptuous simulachee of bead Alexander, and fame everything as be thought rotally executed and pompoully performed, he pamled from his freedy pursuit after Prolomey, per-Iwabing himfelfe, that he had obtained the thing, namely, the bobp of Alexander, wherabout fuch frife and contention kinds led and burned betwirt them both fo egerly: but bee was delubed and mocked for all that, and understood the truth somewhat to late, and perceived that he was craftily circumuented, and was forced in the end to retire backe, being hamefully flowteb. This was the end of this earthly god, and the buquietnes which fell to his bead carballe, which could not for a time ob. taine the rights of burially and allo after it was committed to the ground it could not reft. but was tolled and remoued from place to place, for inherens beein his life time befpiled to be counted mortal, he was at his beath benied the comon beneuite of a mortali man . Di whole life and manners, bereafter thall be more fufficiently fpoken, according as the cause thall require, and occasion be offereb.

Scho. D mot unhappy prince that ever lived, woulde hee needs be a god? Was there no remedy: Well, therefore as it feemeth he could not enjoy the common benefit of a man, what meant he by this vaine with, when he heartily wither that his armes might reach from the orient to the occident, and that he might beare his banners difulated in all kingdoms and nati-

one of the earth, to the intent he might be knowne their Lorde and King? nap rather what meant be when that be could not fatilite himfelfe, with fo great a parte of the world as he had already gotten and wonne, but mourned for the other worldes which be heard of, which he thought unpollible for bim to get? Mas his appetite fo unquenchable? D unfatiable minne that hearkened not to the wife faying of Diogenes, who faite, His length of ground were sufficient patrimony for him ! which in the ende the greatest mince and peere of the earth must be contented withall: but he being kept fo long about the ground (as feemeth) leffe than his length in his life minht containe his bead rotten carkas. For a small hole would ferue to croud and thrult the remaine of the Decaped and putrified corps with eafe : wherefore he needed not fo large meafure of ground, as Diogenes fpake of before. But le the power of the immortall God in Chortning the armes of this mortall God fo much, that fo finall a rowine would with eale bold and containe bim: which before groved in a manner after the verie beauens, the poper face of the earth not concenting his greenie appetite. Therefore truly in my opinion he needed not to write byon his grave, or Tombe, as Ennius bid, who ingraue othele berles, be caufe the people fould not bemaile bis beath, faping:

Carmina Ennij.

Nemo me lacrimis decoret neque funera fletu

Faxit, cur? volito docta per ora virûm.

No man shall bewaile mee with teares, nor shall make sad my funerall with weeping. For Alexander might well assure himselfe, having so much troubled and molested the world, that his name which in his life time was both odious and detestables should not at his death bee bemailed and deployed: but rather that his funerall should turne the whole world to great gladnes and common tope.

Fa. Cyrus the Persian King, although he lined a while contented and in fauour and good liking of his people, pet notwiths standing in the end her was drowned in conecousnesse, giving himselfe to the vaine prive of the world: hunting after honour, thiming after superioritie, striving uncessantly for the king-domes of his neighbours, whereby he grewe both objours to his countrimen, tallo untollerable to his confines and borderers:

Iustinus,

neither

neither could be take crample by Crocfusthe rich King of Lydia, whombee had taken prifoner before, with all his people; which bappne behoto we his coueting and unfaciable minute: and per for all that bee gave himfelfe to much to the conquering of the kingbomes of others; that in the end be loft both his own patrimonie and life alfo. But firft to fhotoe the preferuing election, and establishing of this King, it hall not much digresse from our purpole. A flyages King of the Medeans, inthe night Dreamed, that out of his daughters loynes thould fpring a vine: Plude vita whose branches should over shadowe at Asia. The king being Cyri. feareful afket counfaile of & Southfaiers cocerning feuent of his troublefome breame, whole answeres were o his daughter should bring foorth to him a nephewe, which should take his kingdome from him. Thus being terrifled thich this antwere: be would neither give his daughter to any forreigne Prince, or mosthie flate, nos to his owne countriemen which bifcenbed oz came of any honozable parentage: to the intent that no flock of race of nobilitie might breed or bring by fuch a nephetre to bing But at the lall be gaue ber in mariage to Cambifes a Percian; which was at that time a most obscure Mation: notwithstands ing fearing the future hap of his breame, be fent for his baughter being great with child baber colour of being graundfather. that he might loke well and carefullie to his Daughters Chilo. when it thould be borne. Rot long after the young Childe bis nephew was borne; and then forthwith Astiages the Graunt-father gave it to Harpagus where Lord of his counsalle to bee father caue it to Harpague presently flaine: but Harpages fearing least after the veath of his Lord Astiages, his vaughter a mother to that this should raigne in the kingdome, and so revenge the murber of the innotet on him; wherfore he gave it to one of the kings thepheards, to bee privalie brought bp, returning this answere to the King that he had flaine the chilo bis nephew: therefore he thould not neve to feare his breame. But in time the bop growing by to a pretie tripling, being in companie with his fellowe thepheard boyes in the field, and by lot was cholen King in their chilbilb fportes and places, when certaine of his little subjects had transgreffed his comandement, be caused them to be holden by in lest whiles he whipped them in earnest: the boyes complained of this

nush :blidit

this abuse to their parents and they in like fort taking in barn part fuch whipping, coplained of it also to the King : how that the forme of a biren feruant hav fcorged and whippen their chillben, which they take grievoulely : then Affrages fending for the boy , bemanding of him the cause : Where with the boy with a bolde and manip face, Fecife fe us regem respondie, he and fweren; That hee haddone as became a King, and no others wife. Aftiages hearing this maiefticallan lwere of the metie boy, called to minbe bis forepatien preame, vietning well the lad he aluredly thought that & boy much fauozed bis baughter whole Chilbe bee hav caulen to be flaine; but both by the face and limilitude of the poutly, and by the confession of the thenbeard, and the time of the receit thereof. Dee then knewe that bee was his right Mephew; banishing all feare from bimfelfe of the afozefaire Dreame and prophecie, for thinks ing himfelfe to be as a beat man in bis fleepe, and bis Menbem to bee King as the Southlapers had beclared bee thoulve be, thought himfelfe clearelie freeve from all perill. But Harpagus frapet not bupunithed for breaking the kings commondement, for Aftiages catching the fonne of Harpagus flem bin ameauferhis cokes to breffe the mangler bop, inutting after the facher of the chile, canting him unawares to eate his owne fleft : Cabich thing being after warb knowne buto Harpagus, be viffembled the matter butill he might with fit o porcunitie reuenge this villanie foorthwith, fenting prinily into Perfia to Cyrus, the wing him bato his granufather had bealt with him, for faving his life, withing him allo to prepare an army, and come to chalenge his kingoome which his granufather meant to befraub him of . Cyrus hauting received the letters, confidering the ancient wrongs that his grandfather had offered him before : and nowe also howe greatly bee had abulen frim toho han preferued fris life, wherefore he prefently mathered an army, minding now to chalenge his right whileft that he had fuch a faithfull friend as Harpagus was, who offerephimfelfe to bo his attermoft in the behalfe of Cyrus. But Afriages hearing of flich great preparation ogainft him by his nephew, in like forcatto mantoe bankabite band against him, the compution tobereof he committed whiolie to the governement

Actum terribile,

ment of his counteller Harpagus, who prefently when he hav received them, pecided by the whole army to Cyrus, to renenge himfelfe on the king for the great inturie bee had offered bim: the king bauing knowledge thereof, gathered a newe power of men, and went himfelfe against his nephew, marching on to the borders of Perfia, where was fought betwirt the grandfather and the nephew a most cruell and bitter fight, in which conflict this notable courage in the Perfian women is remembeed, for the battell, being planted on both partes woonberfull frong . And Aftiages to the intent his fouldiours thould fight manfully, had biuided his army in fuch force, that he placed at the backes of those that fould fight the bactell, an other army of foulding, faping, Vales they ouercame, and went forward, they should finde as hard fight behinde them, as their enemies were before them . If in case they should offer toretire backer the battelles on both fives being come to handfrokes, and beadly blowes, the Perfian army at the first began to flee backe and retire, which for owfull fight, the Perfian women had fone elpied, wherefore foorthwith the matrons, wives, and bauch ters allembled themselves in halte, and running to meet them. who came fleting before Aftiages and the Medeans , as men bespairing of their good fortune, plucking and folding by their clothes, thewing the printe fecrets of their boules, afking them whether or no they would flee for fuccor into the wombs of their mothers of wines, requelling them ernellip to returne into the battell and fight for their lines, faping, That if they would needes runne home, they coulde neither fuccour or helpe them any otherwise than by what meanes they had already shewed them. By which calligation of the momen, the Perfian fouldiours retired into the battell againe, and put their enemies to thamefull flight, taking allo villoner Aftiages the Medean king. Chus far bigreffing from our purpole, to thew both the crueltie of Aftiages, the valiantnelle of the Perfian women , and the good bappe of Cyrus, in attaining bnto the crowne. But now to returne to our purpole againe . Cy- Ad caufant rus postelling all Perfia and Medea, was not contented with thole large kingvomes and bominions, but fill courted to enlarge his pollettions , velighting in blouble battailes. E 2 - reiopeing

relopcing at the ruine and beltruction of fatelie Townes and Cities. for after manie cruell fightes and blaubie broples, bee entered into Lydia : where in a great battaile bee toke Croclus the rich King thereof, Motwithffanding he was not fatillied with all the treasure & Kingbome of Lydia, which was then the most richell Region bover the beauens : but marched forward into Afia, conquering that allo : returning at the laft with all the Call part of the world, which he belo under fubicction. Det being not filled with bloudie fight, noz fatifiled with bictorie, he waged marre with the Scythians, who at that time were gouerned by Queene Thomyris ; which fent her Sonne with a great Armie to befend ber Countrep : but the fubtile Captaine Cyrus, perceiuing the pong man to be but a fresh mas ter foldier, fraughted his Tents well with wine and freff bittaile (in which he knewe the Scythians much beliebted) and after faining a flight as if thosough feare of the Seythian Armie. he beparted, leaning his Tents wholly furnished to intrap the Soythians withall: which fel out accordingly, for the luftie pouth (ouer rally and without god confideration) seased on those Tents being forfaken of the enemie, and (according to their accultomed manner) fell to fuch excelline quaffing and bibbing. that the whole Armie was fone brunken therewith, being boin of all feare, for that they luppoled the Enemie to be fled. But Cyrus being aduertifed therof, returned in the night to his tents againe, finding the Scythians ouercome with his wine; fo that be eafily flew the Sonne of Thomyris and the whole Scythian Armie. The Quene hearing of the loffe of ber Deere Sonne, & also of her Armie, Did not wende the time in weving but mefently fought meanes to revenge ber felfe on that bufatiable wetch, a with fuch like subtiltie as Cyrus begupled her fonne, with fuch pollicie the trained bim to his Destruction: for the Perfians greatly rejoycing in their first bictorie, and bappie fucceffe in the beginning; and the Scyebians contrartwife, making thew as if they were greatly discomfitted with the loffe of their ari Mors Cyri- mie and former fople, retiring fill backe from their enemies, to traine them in like fort into the marilbes and fraicht places of their Countrep, where the enemie was intangled before they bneme of any fuch macife, or fuspected anie fuch craft at all. There

There was Cyrus flaine with 200000, Perfians, whereof there remained not one to carrie newes of mellage back into Perfin bow they hav fpen in Soythin; in which great conflict & flaughter, when Thomyris had found out the bead bodie of Cyrus, the caused the bead to be cut from the carkalle, flinging the bead into a tub of mans blod, which was filled for the fame purpole : Saping; Satia te sanguine quem sitifti, cuiusque insatiabilis semper Dictum fuitti : Cyrus now fatistie thy selfe with blood, which thou hast Thomiris. long thirsted after, wherof thou couldest never have thy fill. Thus bied Cyrus when he had raigned 30. per Pompeius Pompeius Maginis (fo called for his incomparable Widmies, being the magnus. fonne of Pompeius Strabo) in like cafe manteu the gift of tem. Vt Livius perance: for being wonderfully beloued of the Romane, and hos noured ercevingly forbis happie fuccelles in his warres, grew in the ende fo proud, that he bifbained anie Superiour : Inbich ambitious minde cauled his fhamefull beltruction. First being but a pouth, be entered into Africke, committing there mot horrible flaughters of the Africans, fubbuing their Countrep to the Romane Empire, returning to Rome : from thence, he fues bely marched into Spaine; where he ouercame in Battaile the most valiaunt Captaine Sertorius, beeing then an Exile in Spaine, and before invincible. De also banquished the areat king of Pontus called Mithridares, with a mightie number of people. For which great bidories be triumphed in Rome twife. not being filled with thefe great conquefts and murbers of bis Oreffed people, no fatified with his Cately triumphs, but forthe with invaded and conquered thefe realmed and nations, as Armenia, Cappadocia, Paphlagonia, Media Cilicia, Mesopotamia, Indea, Arabia, Colchis, Iberia, Albania, and Syria, for the which alfo he triumphed in Rome. In thefe warres be gathered a mightie malle of trealure, whereby he both inriched the com= mon treasure-bouse of Rome, and also himselfe, the gold which be brought to Rome from the spoiles of these wars, was 2000. talents, which amounteth of our monp to 28026600. pounds. belide that which he gave to every minat fouldion, which was fire pounds to every man : therefore it is to be thought, that in to areat an boalt as pertained to the coquetts of fo many countries, mul needs extend to a wonderfull funune of money. If then

then the fumme which was preferued bio amount to fuch a michtie maffe. It is allo to be fuppoled the privat fpoiles and boties of the common foulbiors bio arife to a great quantitie. which was not openly beclared . Witherefore it is to be confibered, how that Pompey thorough his unfattable appetite bis fpoile and facke on infinite number of Catelie Cities and rich cowns, with the Meding of buge freams of bloud, in the gather ring together of this mucke, for which cause also manie thous fands of his veople loft their lines . Returning to Rome with the rich spoiles, his baughtie prive much more thereafed; in fomuch . that no Romane (in what office foeuer) might be bis pere, no not frant his equall, and to establish his estate the better, be married Iulia the baughter of Iulius Cæfar a mightie Roman : but this friendfhip not long continued, for Iulia bieb: then coulde not Cafar and Pompey agre, for the frately prive of the one could not broke or digett the baughty mind of theo. ther, whereby there arew amongt the Romans great controuerlie and bebate, infomuch, that in the ende, it came to blouble blows and mightie flaughters as wel of Romans themfelues. as of infinite thoulands of frange nations, and foren people: but at the last Pompey was vanquished and forced to flie privily Mors Pom. by fea into Egypt, where by the conduct of king Ptolomeus he was flaine in a bote, his bead being tricken off, and his body caft on the ffround, where it was but posely buried. Thus died Pompey when he had lived the score yeares, spending his time in thebing bloud, whole proude minde in his aged time, would not luffer his body to reft, but in friuing and contenping for Superioritie, be most thamefully lost bis life. Thus (good friend it is manifelt what africing mindes maine in the end. For further proofe whereof, it might more fufficiently be produed by the fall of viners other kings and princes, which at this time I omit, hoping, that thele few examples thall as well fuffice, as if I had more amply related, or apparantly expressed them by further examples.

Scho, Sir, for pour great courtelle berein, 3 pelbe pou most hartie thankes, not being willing to trouble you any further in thefe examples, for you have most plainely manifested the reward of discontentment, the incident ende of aspiring

minds.

mindes, the imminent perill which booth dayly hang over the climers for superioritie, so that strift from the beginning being certified of the state of man, wherein is shemed, that he holdesh nothing proper of himselfe, but borroweth what he hath of others by reason of his naked nesses, then also what an uncertaine thing life it selfe is in this naked bodie of man: so that man being of this bare and base mettell, ought not to thinke himselfe immortall; then also what was more necessary to governe the fraile life and naked bodie of man, than temperance, showing the quietnesse and happie state to the possessor, what troubles, bepations, perilles, and better confusion both happen and fall consequently to the wanters of the asore saide gift: therefore as post have orderlife begun, so my request is that you will accor-

binglie proceede forward.

Fa. Truly friend there are many enimies to the life of man. which for their pleasantnesse at the first, are taken as beere friends: for the nature of man, is to account that afriendlie pleafure which fullie fatiffieth bis lewbe baine and greebie appetite; although after it thosely turneth him to bellruction. The wife Marcus Cato, finding out and perceiuing that worldie muck, (as beapes of gould and filuer, which is but mettle of the earth) was one of the chiefelt enimies and abuerfaries to the quiet fate and peaceable reft of man : when hee came from the conquett of Spaine, bauing gathered a great maffe of treafure together. First considered to bimselfe what inconvenience this money and corne might purchase either to himselfe or to any of his friends which might possesse to great a quantitie thereof; allo fearing that if be should bring it into the tresurie of Rome. it would crouble and bifquiet the whole bobie of the Senat, who bawing sufficient before (as Cato thought) might therewith purchase the veath and veltruction of many thousands of Romans and other people: for as he thought, if they had fuch a hage matte of treafure, they would have prouived to conquer the world, if it had bin pollible for them. Which thing he might well conceive, for that heat that time was commanded and fent by the Senat, to make a coquelt of Spaine: but wife Cato forefæing all thefe enills and expected harmes ; at his retourne out

Mar. Cato.

of Spaint towards Rome, gaue to euerie one of his Souldiers. (which were a mightie number) a pound waight of filuer, be : caufe hee would biffolue and feperate the fufpeted mifchiefeknowing alfo that the monie was bureuorable againe out of fo many helbers hands (faping)better it were that many should returne to Rome with filter; then a few with golde: which as Cato supposeth is one of the most speciallest enimies to the quiet fate and gouetnement of man; breebing trouble and bera-Laertius fo. tion to the minde, which otherwife would be in quiet reft & In like manner Crates a Abilosopher, perceiuing what buquiet. neffe, the good of this world bred to the mind of man, threw his riches and treasure into the fea because they should neither mas left or trouble himfelfe, nor otherwife infect his friends with a uarice: (faping:) Packe hence, you vngratious appetites, I had rather drowne you, than you fould drowne mee: also further Saping, se nonposse virtutes & dinitias simul possidere, that hee could not polleffe vertue and richestogether. Bias Prienaus, a learned man of Grece, feeing his countrie taken by enimies, flet; other men taking with them fuch gods, as they might beare: but be caried nothing with him, and being afterward Demanded why he toke not his riches and treasure with bim, but left it as a may for the enimie? Made this answere (laying;) Omnia mecum porto, I caricall mine with me, meaning bertue and podrine : reputing the gods of fortune, none of his : faps ing further: I am but oversharplie revenged on my foes in leuing that behind mee, which wil so fore trouble & molest the. In like cafe, the wife and learned Philosopher Democritus, when he returned to Achens, gave his pollellions and riches to Elianus.l.6. the weale publique, which was berp great; to bee as maintenance and reliefe to the poreft Citizens : fauing a little garben which he referred to walke in for recreation fake, Alfo when he bebelo the Citie of Arbens, he continually laughed at their for lift biligence, which spared no paines to get authoritie and rich. es, that they were not fare to keepe; which also laboured to get their children great poffellions, who either bied befoze their fathers, or (ouerlining them) thortly frent away all their fathers

left them. But the Athenians being angrie therwith, fent Hippocrates to Democritus, to bemaund what he meant by his to:

lifb

245.

Bias Pricnæus.

lift lauching thinking him to be mad. But Hippocrates when he perceived what he meant returned againe to the Arbenians, faping Surely Democritus is not mad, but truly I rather think those mad whom he laugheth at. On a time a certaine man bemaunder of Agefilaus King of Lacedemonia, why he being fo mightie a Prince Did live no richer, fare no better, and lie with no more efface, than he bio ? Witho answered, It doth my friend (faith he) become a King to excel in moderate and temperate Dictum Aliving, and not in delicacie, and after a superfluous manner. Neither (faith he) doo I meane by my spare living, to hoord Pp treasure to purchase the heavens; but rather to give example to my subjects to live and continue in contentment. Then no boubt, if princes ought to excell in temperance, but that their fubreds ought much more to imitate thate goo princes, confid bering by the aforefaireramples, that fuverfluitic of wealth is an enimie alwaie repugnant, as well to bertue, as to the quiet frate and concernment of man, Anthenodorus a Stoicke 18bi. lolopher was wont to fap, Thou mailt thinke thy felfe free fro Anthe. couctoufnesse, when thou art come to this poynt that thou wile defire nothing of GOD, but that thou maiest openlie craue. Thinking although the heart of man were neuer fo couetous of inordinate wealth, pet his tung burft not openly pronounce it : then according to this opinion, if man would not wife nzinely for more, than he would openly crane for his credite, no poubt then man wouldnot bee bulatiable ; but manie Brinces have been to bufatiable themfelues, and their fubiects fo rightly and juftly have imitated and followed their proceedings, that it is grounded with fure hold androte in man. I am furely per-Swaded, that ther are moze in these our vaies, which have moze rightly followed the Romane Emperour Vespasianus; than have imitated A gefflaus the Lacedemonian King, which is be: fore fpoken of : for Vefpalianus the Emperour, gaue himfelfe relius fo. 54 to fuch immoberate coueting, that he preferred to bignitie thole that were wonverfull couetous: to this end, that when they have by their bulatiable appetites who bet by much treafure, bee might cavill and quarrell against them, and take their gods fro them which they had gotten by vile extortion. We also ordeined a tribute or taxe to be paid bim of the quantitie of state made in

n double

euerie

euerie houfe : for which, because it was euil spoken of, bis fonne Titus mould have diffwaded him earnefly from that filthy and flinking gaine : to whome at that time V espasiarus fait litle. But when the mony of the tare was nert brought in he taking his handfull of the money, & calling his fonne Titus bnto him. belo it to his note faying; Doth this money fauor well or no? De answered, It sauoured well. Why (sato be) and this commeth of the vrine and piffe: wherefore thou maift fee that the fauor of gaine is sweete, whereof soeuer it commeth. But such Iweete map fone turne to fower, and fobaine haps map fall to the coueting minde, as fell on Brennus Captaine of the Galles; who builded the Citie Brennon by Venice, which now is called Verona: who beging not contented with a rich pray and botie. but gaped after more, lost all in the end. for hauing overcome the Citie of Rome, and caufed the pouth of the noble men to flie into the Capitoll, having also overthowen the whole Ermie of the Romanes before at the river Allia, & now having closed the chiefe of the Romanes in the Capitoll of Caftle of Rome, conbitioned that for a great fumme of money hee forthwith would remoue his fiege and bepart : the Romans graunted therebuto and as they were a weighing the money, he pulled footh his fword, and commainded them alle to counterpoife that with golbe, but the Romans refuled that, as a matter briuft. and Bremus foode in controvertie with them : In the meane time Camillus a banifbeb Roman that was mabe Didator in his ablence, had gathered a company of them that fled out of the Citie before, and then fovenly fet upon the Galles. Brennus then buon the lobaine being abalied, flet, and teft the whole treafure bebind him , Camillus not refting untill her had freed fraly of them: whereat Bremus chafing at the lolle received by his own folly, thought to recour as much money in fome other place. before he would bifmiffe his army, infomuch, that he thorough bis besparate minde, fet on the Temple of Apollo at Delphos. to have fpopled it for the great treafure therein : for which at tempt offacrilege be was tharpely puvilled, with great ertremitte, bis people flaving ech other, atis himfelfe at the fall was flaine by his owne band. Then confider what perill and baunger man booth rume into , by firthing to get thole gobes and mucke

Liuius. lib.

mucke of the earth, which being gotten is more perflous in pollelling and keeping, than is banger in getting which falleth out oft with the lotte of life, for entopeng of a mount of money, or a malle of treasure with great abunbance of worldly wealth, booth often make the mino of man to haugher and proude, that be will not know his inferiour; nay the mino of man is in those prosperities to make the whole earth to froupe and be obedient to his wil:and not fully contented with that in the end fnatchethafter the very beauens, and as it were vefpiling the earth as a place unwoorthy of them, caufing themselves to bee called goos, and honoured amongst all nations and people, as their most principall echiefest gobs, commanding the whole world to floupe and be obedient to no other goos but themfelues, befpiling to beare of their mortalitie, accounting themfelues immoztall: which vile erroz, and abominable opinion procedeth, and is first firred up, by the proute afpiring minte and unfatiable appetite of ma, incoueting fo inordinatly after kingboms, authozitie, worldly mealth, and luch fuperfluous beliers, wherby his minde is elevated to fuch logoly frate ineffe.

Scho. Truelp ftr, I mut neves confeste, that in thefe out papes, gold is accounted a speciall and chiefe friend to man; pea, one of the nearest, and most furest at the time of neer; going thorow with all causes, when other friends ove often faile: the force whereof when the learned and pleafant Boet Quid had therowip by experience found out, and fufficiently tryed, at the last being banished Rome, living in exile, and being veterly forlaken of his vearest friends, with losow from the heart repeated these verses, saping; on to allegand

En ego non pancis quondam munisus amicis. dum flauit velis aura secunda meis.

Vtfera nymboso enmuerunt aquora vento. in medijs lacera puppe relinquor aquis: Which well may be englished after this fort.

Behold how many frends were preft, sisting owhilewealth did me Ripport

And golden gale did drive my favle grads said (lo long would they refort, it all along go

escued alpani la to lay. Et genus & formam regina pecunia do-

Ouidius de triftibus.

that.

But

But when both windes and feas did rage, and fortune frowned grimme: My frends fooneleft me in the flouds, to finke orels to fwimme.

In like manner, we baylie fee that the friendfhip of many men continuety fo long, as fortune remaineth; and are as companions and friends to fortune, following the table of the rich, prof. fering bere friendlhip, where gaine is to be hopes after. Infomuch that it is aparantly perceived they are friends to fortune and folowers of welth, and not fure appers of biffreffed perfons, fo that it map be rightlie faibe:

Donec eris felix multos numerabis amiços :

Nullus ad amissas ibit amicus opes. Which I English in this forte.

When riches rife of friends be fure to have at neede great store: But welth once loft, fuch friends paffe bie

as faund on thee before.

113 1

For where amos are befure there friendship cannot be wanting and where substance is becaped, there no longer is friendfbip to be hoped for : but as the olde faying is . No longer penie, no longer paternofter. Againe tuben fuch bunters after fortune chance to palle bie either towne or billebge, fpring fome boule of account : they fraight way bemand who bwelleththere; faping, What is he rich, what flore of possessions bath be, will be plap the good fellowe, and fpend franckelie amongft gob come panions? But berie feine will alke how bee came by his mobs whether by god meanes of no: not Demanding whether be be wife, learned, or what god gouernement bee bath to orber or couerne his possessions with all. Unde habeas nemo quarit fed oporter habere; From whencehe had it, or how hee came by it, no man enquires, but that if he have it, it fuffifeth: faying furthet, Quantum quifq, fila nummorum fernat in anca tantum babet & fidei: Euen fo muchmoney as euerie man keoperh in his cheft or coffer, even formuch credit he shall be fure to purchase at all times : being thorowly perfmaben, that what to ener is wanting, by money it may bee obtained : in fo much that they are not albamed to lay, Et genus & formam regina pecunia domat.

nat, Ladie money dooth give both noble birth and comlie Shape, and alfo it maketh the bastone and harofauozed maide, to be a trickfie and penie white wench. Which blinde erroz being fufficiently perceived by the wife philosophers, who were mont after a flouting and fcoffing manner to beribe and mock them; Saping, O cines cines querenda pecunia primum, virtus post numos O ye Citizens, first of all money is to be fought for, vertue is to be folowed after money is gotten. Det notwithstanbing Sir, although I manifeft the common cuftome and pliall travition of men in thele our bapes : pet bo 3 not forget pour eramples, which of late themen the great buquietnes that pape Ip hapned to the possessors of such superfluous wetth and trea. fure, by baplie biffurbing and molefting their quiet face and peaceable life : which otherwise without fuch mozloly mucks mould be free and at libertie from fuch care and trouble as often hanneth thereby, wherefoze it is faire, wood, i you de miere mag

Pancalicet portes argentievascula puris maist samo Dings

Nocle iter ingresses gladium contumq timebis danger and

Et mote ad topam trepidabis arundinus umbram, i un antil

Captabit vacuus corano latrone viator

Which I English thus to more of To As monitor I regard more

Although of covne finall ftore you beare

and colyectrateling inthe night room midlo mid if a considered

Both fworde and speare you feare, and think each bush is prest to fight: a most some the angular

And farting at a fhaking reede, all and a state and by feare doo ftop and frays and an analed anapland of

But he that wants the coyne dooth fing that a still deso

beforethe chiefe all way.

As bethat cannot change a grote, bino ile minit

But now fir, coming to your late conclution. As it pollible that by any quantitie of worldly good, or by any bonour and oucep bone to man, or by any felicitie, or happie fuccelle in this world, fo to eleuate the minde of man with fuch flately prive, that he will not acknowledge himfelfe to be a mortali man , but commaund himselfe to be honoured as an immortall God. Truely, That chaughtche mettall whereof man in made, coulde not 31:00

3

baue

Custi.

have pecided footh that minderbut furely in mine opinion, they have neither the gift of comperance, not of any other vertue, that to farre runne beyond the bounds of reasons clyming for that which their mostall carkases shall never attaine unto. Eruely I am hardly persuaded, but that the very nature of man it selfe, would abhore and detest such a mightie error, and most monstrous sinne. Albertote my request is that you especially would unfould and relate this at large, as the most ne-

cellarieft note to man of all the reft, dam & douodala ind mud

Fame. Doubt not my friend , but that the proud minbe of man bath afpired as high as the beattens coueting the place of a Goo. Map, have thought themfelves in the very place of the bigheft, commaunding themselves accordingly to be abored and morthipped. Meither could biners proud kings of pearth. abive to heare of their mortalitie. For the Lacedemonian king Paulanias, being bioben to a banquet, Simonides, alearneb 190. et of Grece, being at the fame time thether alfo inuited, who was requelted by Paulanias the king that be Choulde fpeake fomewhat which favoured of wildome, wherein bemight take pleafure. Whereat the good old man laughed, and faid, Tunc memento te hominem esse. Then remember thou art a man. But Paufanias toke it in berphard part, that he faucily moulde bubertake to tell him of his mortalitie, accounteb Simonides but a foole for his labour, thinking him to be brunke, or not well in his wittes. But not long after, this proud king was taken prifoner in a great battaile, and was committed to a frong pallon in Chalciaco, where he was milerably flarued to beath. But before he vied, waltling with hunger, and tigheing for life a beath with familhment: further leing before bis face a most milerable, lamentable, and wofull end, remembred upon a lovaine, the faying of Simonides erping out with a loud and pitifull voice, chair feuevall times in this forc, laping; O Simonides, magnum quiddam hirvo fermone inerat jego pero inani perfuafione fum adi ductus, or eum nullius moments purarem. O friend Simonides in thy warehoord was a great and weighty matter included; but as for me, I was carried away with vaine perfualions, and made finall account, of thy wife warning Alfo Crafus the rich kinn of Lydia, because Solon mould not account of him at

Eli.lib.4.

Plutarchus, de vita Cræfi.

2 1

boue

boue all mortall men then living, but rather preferred other has neft men, in beatitube and happy effate, farre aboue Crafus, no. thing regarding the buge beapes of money, and mighty maffes of creature which he then polletten. Wherewith he was fo elewater with prive, that be farre exceller and exceded all carelly and mortali creatures in his owne conceit. Both tharply reprehenning Solon, for that he fo little regarded his mighty power, as to preferre any man in bleffet efface aboue bim, whom he ought not fo much as once to compare with any mortail man: but rather to have lifted and ertolled him to the heavens, and recounted him amongft the Gods immortall . For which his facely prive, and vaine folly, he was accordingly punifhed. as is before rebearled. Where he most bartely repented himself of his folish vanitie. May there were divers kings, which not onely contented themselves with the fately file of immortall Boos, or fatilited themfelues when their fubietts both feperateb, made a difference betwirt them, as farre as the beauens from the earth: but also commaunded themselves to be aboved and worthipped as the bery living God, and that all knees should bome, and be obedient at the hearing of their names: as Nabuchodonozer, the great and mighty King of Babylon, when he perceived that his power made the worlde to thinke, grewe faproud that he would be a Got on the earth, fetting up his pidure or image, commaunding thofe to be flaine, which would not fall bowne a worthivit : but fee bow the bigh Goo plagues bin most iuftly for his proud folly, taking bis king-Dome from bin for a time, to the intent he might know & perceine a bifference betwirt the lining Gov and his moztall carkaffe, being allo transformed to an both thape of a beatt, whose head was like the head of an Dre, his feete like to the feete of a Beare, his tailelike the taple of a Lyon, and enerie baire on his bodie as big as an Cagles feather:and be that would be a God before, thinking the earth to vile and hale for him to tread on was now fame to lap his flapping lips to the ground to gather his foo, and bie eace hap the fpace of 7. peres together, being at the talt againe reltored both to his former thave and bimnitie. Alexander Magnus when bee hab conquered most part of the Plut de vita morto, retu-red to Babylon, belging ther bis Parliament, fungs Alex.

moning

moning the Kings of the earth to come and worthin the fonne of Jupiter, making fuch account of bimfelfe, putting divers to moft cruel beath, who would not confent to his bile folly not a. boze him as a Goo : pea and thole that were his very friends. who had befoze time preferued bim from beath, and allo from biuers bangers, which otherwife had greatly annoped and molefted him, bee plaqued with most vile coments, because they would not buholo and maintaine his monttrous errour. Motwithflanding (for all thefe greunus punifhments) there were that could not broke his flately pride, but tharply reprehended e laughed him openly to fcome : for the wife Anaxarchus hearing that this Goofell licke on Come lovaine licknelle, and that the Philitians were fent for to bim, who ministred purgations buto him, and preferibed certaine receipts and potions for the recouerie of his health; whereat he floutingly laid thus. As deo nostro fpes omnis in forbilatione patella posita est ? What ? is all the hope of our goodly God comenow to the fipping of a platter : for in fuch beffells were the confections and firous gis uen by the Philitions. Further laying after a fcoffing manner, It had been necessarie first, that he should have been Gods fellowe, before he prefumed to be a God in deed: for fo perhaps hee might have purchased and obtained the good will of the Gods, in attaining to his defired feate. But he scaped not bupus nifico, to flow the vifference betwirt God and man, whole mis ferable beath is needleffe to repeate, being before fpoken of, At-To Agrippa the fonne of Aristobolus, after his god fuccelles, by the lewb entifement of his flattering counfailogs, and thorough the folish perswalions of fernants, was cotent to baue such bos nour vone to bim as was due to a God, pea e allo to fuffer bimfelfe to be called by the name of a God, notwithfanding be had beforebeen taken prifoner by Tiberius, and pled moft cruelly in prilon, not like a man, for he was grued & chayned with mighty chaines of you. But beeing afterward beliuered by Caligula, who made him King of the lewes, fetting a crowne of golde on his hear, giving him a chaine of golve of the fame weight that be had before worne in prilon of pron: fo that by fuch fodaine changes . his minde was to elevated and lifted by with pride.

that be no longer would be man, but luffeted himlelfto be won-

deed

Dictum Anaxarchi.

Plu de vita Agrippæ.

and none

byed at by the people as a God, caufing himfelfe fo to bee tearmed and called by his fubicas : but in the ende bee was ariken with an Angell in the light of an infinite number of people, wherewith his bovie (meller, and wormes iffued out with ins tollerable paines and borrible ftench. In the which toments & arieuous paines be loked on his euill counfailors and flattring feruants, faping; Loe, I whom you called a God, am nowe in Diction A. the paines of death. And fo most milerably hee bieb. In like grippa. & fort, Menecrates being but a Philition, because be bad cured bis mors eius. uers and fundrie difeales to his great fame and commendation bio fo fwell in prive, that hee called himfelfe Iupiter, of Imans Elilib,4. Pater; this arrogantalle fent bpon a time to Philip king of Macedony, a letter wherein was written this lawcie Calutation, necratis. Menecrates Iupiter, Philipo Salutem, &c. Menecrates Iupiter to & respon-Philip fendeth greeting, &c. Whole baunting baine the King fio Philipperceining, wroce back againe in this manner and forme folow Pi. ing, Philippus Menecrati sanitatem, & c. Philip Macedo to Menecrates wisheth well fare, &c. Confulo vt ad Anticyram te conferas, I counsaile thee to take thy iorney to Anticyra, mens ning by this daye frump, that the man was monefick, and befives his wittes ; the aforefaive Philip on a time mabe a fump. Elilib.7. tuons and coffly banquet whereunto be inuited and bad Menecrates, commanding his feruants that there (bould bee a table provided and fet by it felfe in a place feuerall and that a cubbord thould be furnished with dew preparation, and fweet perfumes tempered, burned, and fcattered against the comming of the faid Menecrates, all which coffes was expended and laive out to pleafure the fine nofed gentleman, who fat folitarie and alone at a live borde by himselfe, whilst all the companie that were birben quelts, talteb of the tothfome cheere and fumptuous featt which wanted no varietie of velicates : but nothing was ferned buto the table where he fat by himselfe : notwithstanding hee belo him content for a feafon, and greatly belighted in the worthip and honour which was exhibited to him being in a manner regall; fauing that he waskept falling, which was after a force feruile. But after that hunger griped bis guts: and appetite whetted his flomack, infomuch that his teeth watered at the cates be law brought in, and none fell to bis there; then was be tauaht

taught by experience that hee was not Menecrates Inpiter, but Menecrates mortalis: and forthwith he arole from the table and went his way complayning on the inturie which he fuffered being a bibben queft to that banquet whereof be not once taffeb: thus bid Philip cut Menecrates his combe, and beteteb the mad mans banitie with a notable flout, King Herod because be floo Rill to thew himfelfe to the people, when they magnified him as a God; was wonderfullie flaine for his proud minde, for when on a time bee had made a certaine oration in the hearing of a number of people, be fo pleafed the companie by his eloquence, that they made a great flowte and trie: faping, fe was the voyce of a God, and not of a man, by reason whereof be was so eleuated and lifted by with flately prive that he flode baunting himfelfe before the multitude, taking himfelfto be no leffe than they had termed him. For which proud follie, the living God to fbem that he was but man, bib frike him in the prefence of them all, in fo much that bee bied with most grievous paines, living mormes illuing out of his body, to the great terro; of all the beholders: thus both the immortal God revenge bimfelf on those mortall & earthly goos, to make them knows they are but men and fone fall turne to buft. Det notwithftanding although they are taught by experience, and baplie bo fe most plaine and euibently, that man is mortall both from the Prince and Bere to the pagett people, pet for al that, when they bo perceive their mortall carkalles must needs to the ground perforce, they couet to leave behind them at leaft, their name and fame to be immozcall : for which cause they ftrine mightely in their life time. And truly lo in vinces it commeth oft to palle, for they are long time remembreb either for their bertue, liberalitie, courtelle, patience, and confrancie: which no boubt, but is both to the pleafing of God and brawing on of their fuccellors to imitate & fo. low their bertue. But if their immortall fame be purchafen bo their great tyrannie, cruelty, unfatiable appetites, bronkennes, monferous pribe, or fuch like horrible vices; no boubt but they baue regiffred themfelues to euerlafting ignomie, and perpequall infamie. But biuers (fo that they may after their beathat. taine to perpetuall remembrance) care not by what meanes they purchale that immortalitie. For, Herostratus a private Citizen

Herod.

Citizen, lived not concented, forthat no man talked much of him. Mberefore be thought that after his beath be thoulde be buried in the graue of oblinion , and fully be forgotten . In fo Adum Hemuchas whe he beard the Daply fame of worthy men fet forth, roftrati. fome for bertue, fome for balure: pea and againe, fome baply Spoken of for their great crueltie, auarice, bronkennes, and fuch like vices, whose fame be also perceined to line after their beath, grew in the end himfelfe fo beltrous of perpetuall rem?brance, & that his name might come in queffion, to be as much noted in the Cite as the reft were. But when be had long time Audied, and could not bring to palle any notable thing weathy to be talked of, at the laft be went printly and fet on fire of frace. Ip temple of Diana in the Citie, and beterly confumed it bowne to the ground. Thus when the most sumptuouse gallant temple was fo bilely befaced, great inquilition was made in the Titie who should boe that notozious fact, talking much of the matter, but none bib know the ma. For which caule Heroftracus much repining in himfelfe, that although the matter way Spoken of in enery part of the Citie, pet not withftanbing, bis name was inno admiration amongst them. Wiberfore be went mefently to the Citisens & betedeb himfelfe, For which caufe be foorthwith was most cruelly put to beath. Then in trueth he was therfore wonderfully fpoken of, and is in remembrance at this bay.

be was therfore wonverfully spoken of, and is in remembrance at this day.

Scho. In mine opinion he bath very well described perpetuall remembrance, who was of that mad minde to register such meere folly, to his everlasting reproach and ignomie, which is worthis to be noted throughout all ages. But it seemeth that the dices of men doe much longer continue, and are of more ancient antiquitie than their vertues. For a few special vices do dimme and duershadow a great number of good qualities, and shall longer be temembred to their reprochfull insamie, than the other to their praise and merite. We also read of divers notable Princes, who by a few inordinate follies, have drowned a number of their especial bertues, as most plainly appeareth in your last examples. For what good vertues are to be dicked out of the lives of those, that for their made price would be accounted as Gods on the earth: although invéde divers good

G 2

qualities

qualities, and examples of vertue procede from them before. Det notwithkanding, this most monstrous price, obscured and blotted out their meritorious remembrance: spadowing, as it were with a thick and darke veile, their notable vertues from the face of the earth. Therefore I before pout to unfold and lay open part of those monstrous vices, which are such enemies, and so repugnant to vertue, which suffereth not the worthie same of man to rise and flourish, but croudeth, and thrusteth it downe into the varke grave of oblivious, wherein is drowned his wor-

thie merites, by the overflowing of his folich follie. Fa. There is remaining in man (my goo friend) manie no-

table vices, and fundzie milgouernments, which are altogether repugnant to pertue as the pulatiable pribe of the minbe, which is alreadie spoken of, as the most monstrous folly and bice in man. The filchie vice of brunkennelle is allo moft obious & Deteltable, and a great enemie to the quiet gouernment of man, it beingeth alfo with it manie verations, troubles, enormities, & great incoueniences, being a bilturber & baily breaker of peaces able amitie and friendly tranquilitie, purchaling both reproachs full rebukes and tharpe reprehentions in their life time, and alfo perpetuallinfamie & everlatting ignominie after their beath. For as it is most certainly reported, that Bonosius a Romane Emperour was luch an exceding quaffer and bibber of wine, that Aurelius matteth of him in this foat, faying, that Hee was not borne to lead a life, butto lift a pot. In the end, for his mil. gouernment by reason of his bufatiable quaffing, he was bifinbericed of his Empire by Probus, who fucceded him: for which cause be went and most shamefully hanged himselfe; who being beheld of manie, they fcoffed and flouted at him, faying. It was a tankard or wine pot did hang there, and not a man. In like fost, Tiberius the 3. Emperour of Rome, velighting in fuch inophinate quaffing and fucking of wine, and being fo immobe. rately taken, would lie fo biforderly brunke, that his owne fubieds reproachfully and befritefully termed bim (whole name was Claudius Tiberius Nero) to be, Caldius Biberius Mero, which is, a molt monftrous quaffer and gredie beuourer of li. quoz. Alfo Philip King of Macedonia, Sonne to Amintas, and father to Alexander the great who although be had manie god

e most

De ebrieta-

Sextus Aurelius de vita Bonosij.

Aur. de Ti-

e most fingular bertues pet notwithstanding the bice of bunkennelle fo browned all the reft of his god qualities and curte. ous behaujours; that thereproach of one vice was more often fook of after his beath, to the great flaunder of his noble acts, than all the rest of his most worthis merites could be noted to bis everlatting praife. Dis propertie was (being either in garrifon or camp aftera banquet or merrie making, bis beat fomwhat prowned in wine, as his common cultome was, would fet out on his enemies, and fight with them prefently in that braue mode: which often turned to his areat loffe, and also made his bodie receive manie a wound, which eafely be might have preuented in his fobernelle. In his dunkennelle he was alwayes found a truce breaker, keeping neither promife nor faith which before he bab plighted: infomuch as on a time being bemanded why bekept not the league which he was fwome buto at Melam, which indeed be had broken being in his accustomed folly, and not much better when hee was alked the queltion. Tuh Didum (faib he) aschildren are trained & beguiled with trifles, euen Philippi. fo are men to be deluded and mocked with oaths. Of which poings and favings, being fober he would greatly repent himfelfe and governe his procedings wonderfull wifely. For at what time be had gotten a great victorie & conquell against the Athenians at Cherones, voubting leaft that he thould grow to proud of this his great god hap, prouided a bridle to kepe buber fuch inozvinate pribe, cauling a bop euerie bap in the mozning without fayling to come to his chamber doze calling aloub faying, Philipremember thou area man mortall. Thus be b. fen to heare the boy thrice everie morning before be would permit or fuffer anie futers or others whatfoever, to tread over his chamber threfhold or come nere his prefence. Dee was alfo a man of great humilitie and patience; for on a time the Athemians fending an Ambaffade to bim, whom be patiently beard: and at their Departure faid; Know ye (faid he) anie thing wherin I may be beneficiall to you, or your countrey : for that I greatly defire both to pleafure your felues, and also to doo the Towne of Athens some good. Democrates at that time being companion in the Achenian ambaffage Lato, Yes mary Philip, if thou wilt hang vp thy felfe. Which answere fore troublen

troubled his companions . But Philip most gently and coollie answered, saying; Say ye to the Athenians, that they which for anger cannot abltaine from fuch words, are much prowder of courage than they which fuffer it spoken without punishment. and doe cafilie digelt fo proud an iniurie. De hab alfe like patience at Meton. For when be had long belieged the Citie, and could not get it, at laft he gave a harpe allarme, and fierce alfault on the Citie. In which conflict be loft bis eye, to bis areat griefe and paine. But when the Citizens of Meton humbly requefted mercie at his hands when their towne could holde out no longer, be (notwithfanding his greefe and great iniurie) remitted their trefpalle bpon their buetifull fubmillion. In iufice also (when he was fober) he was very byzight : for on a time ficting in fungement, and hearing a matter in controvers tie before him, taking at that time litte regard what was fpos hen, and fometime flumbing, at the latt gaue jubgement agrainst one Machetas, who crying out with a lowbe boice, faibe; O Philip I appeale . Whereat he being fore moueb , with an angrie looke fait : To whom doeft thou appeale ? I appeale (fato Machetas) to Philip being thorowly awaked, and not to thee, O king, when thou fleepelt. Whereat he thorowly amaking himfelfe, perceived that Machetas had manifelt wooners after that be had beard the matter openly explaned and related: neuing ther cunte good eare what was fooken . Wet notwithflanbing, by no meanes be would reverle his indgement, but the fumme of money wherein be was condemned, be vaid it of his treasure himselfe. Det againe in the ende be fell to bis accu-Romed cuppes, forgetting bimfelfe, fatilling bis greeby appetite in bnmeasurable swilling and bibbing: insomuch, that when Paulanias, a lufty young Gentleman, came to him to complaine of a great and bile injurie which he had fuffered by one of the kings noble-men, when be was but a pouth and kept in the Court by reason of his nonage. And now crauing for ius ffice and equitie athis hand, and to fland an byzight king, and full gouernour betwirt them both. The abule was , Artalus a noble-man in the Court, which was then counseller to Philip the king, had taken the youth Paulanias, being a propper pong bop, to his houle : where be ordepned a coulty banquette, boon purvole

purpole making Paufanias Donken, and afterward abufed his body most filthely, after the Detestable maner of the Sodomites. Which vile villanie the pouth toke greenoufly, and now being at mans effate, came to the king to complaine of this mot mo. Acrous abule which Accalus hab offered him being but a bope. Whereat Philip (being at that time ag it femeth fomewhat merryin his cuppes) bertoing and mocking him for his labour with great laughter, nothing entering into the cause of the abufe, Maberewith Paulanias being loze mouch, finding no rebreffe of the king who floulde have thewed him true juffice. Wherefore he turned his anger from Attalus to the king himfelfe: and as Philip came walking along in the miobell of his friends, not once luspecting the matter, this Paulanias Rabbed him thosow with a fword, So that Philip the king of Macedonia forthwith viev. Thus enved this Prince by not minifring true iuflice tobis Subiects . which efpecially proceded by his accustomed folly in such excessive quaffing, who otherwise might well have been called the good Prince of Macedonia. In like cale his fonne Alexander, furnamen the great, nothing bigreffing from the fleppes of his father Philippe, but rather Eli.lib.3. excelled bim in this bile and beteftable qualitie of quaffing. infomuch, that it is certainly reported of him, being free and at libertie from warre, or at least having but a time of leasure from his affairs, would fo continually ble and frequent immoderate Iwilling and inordinate fucking of wine, that a man full bard. Ebriceas A. to finde him fober, but moze like a beaft than fo noble a King. For boon the first pap of one month (as the report runneth) be Drunke fo much at Eumenes Mannoz that bee was quite ouercome, fleeping out his beattly furfet all the nert bap, wherein be bib nothing at all but rife a little from his bronken pillowe, and gave commaundement of the morrowes boyage, faying, that it thould be the next morning at the fpring of the day. The 7-day of the fame month in like fort, bre feattet at the Lord Perdicas bis boule, at what time be lo pampered bis panch like an Epicure, with chopce of cheere and change of wines, ouer brinking himlelfe in luch unlatiable lost, that al the 8, bay next following was confumed in drowlie fleepe. Furthermore byon the 15. be fell to wine bibbing againe, and fpent the next pap after in

fleen

fleepe to bigeft bis furfetting folly. The rriiti baye of the fame

moneth he supped at Bagoas table, whose Pallaice was billant from the Court about 10. furlongs there finallowing wine as fwine Do their fwill, was confequently bronke after a molt obious and peceltable manner, not cealing butil his bumealurable appetite had abuled and ouer loaded his vital fenles, infomuch that prowlinelle and fleepe followed bis intemperance fuccel fluely. Againe this is also remembred of him, that at what time (in the bonour of Calanus Brachmanus the Indian Sophiffer, mbo burned his owne bodie to powder) be appointed games of mulique, games of welling and fuch like fredacles; being befirous to thewe the Indians a pleature. Aptopuing to thole for mer pageants the bluall practife of himfelfe, which was a come mon game of fwilling wine, and troling the cup and the can fro hand to mouth, wherein hee that Did beft received for remard & whole talent; the fecond received for his queroon 30.11. and the third received the fumme of 10.life, a recompence of his labor. In this exercife none could carrie away the fourres from bim, he himfelfe was fo peerleffe in Poto, potani, & potatus fum, Int troll the boale to me. But fee what confequently followeth fuch bulatiable fwilling, but onely mad brunkennes, wherein be oft committed moft fhamefull and boarible bebes, which after hee most heartely repented : for at fuch time as in his warres bee Iuftin.li.12 hab gotten and atchieued to bis glozie, manie great and notas ble bictories be commaunded a folemn banquet co be prevared. inuiting thether all his Princes and Robles, to reiopce and bee merrie with him for his great and happie fucceffes, finding occalion at that time to ertol himfelfe to the beauens, being in bis cups, in which fond baine be would not that any man thould be compared to his mightineffe, but fill maintaining his owne proud argument, laping, that there was no comparison with Alexander; to whole arrogancie the most part of the Mobilitie confented after a molt flattering and plealing manner. But in the end, one of the most grauest counsailege, and chiefelt Mobie man, whom A lexander held full bere, bearing the great banis tie of his Lord,in boatting himfelfe after fuch a ribiculous fort, put foorth himfelfe, and maintained the noble ads and beds of King Philip, father to Alexander his Lozo, ertolling allo his praile.

maile and worthines; meaning therby to make Alexander perceine, that there were, or elle in time might be as morthie & baliant men as himfelfe, not thinking be thould offend the th. his mafter by fetting forth the praife of his father Philip. But Alexander being in a great rage that he preferred bim not before all men, fo fretted at the caule, that he fnatched a weapon from one of his gard, anothere to finish by the banquet, be thauft his olde friend Clicus therough that hee prefently died, retopting over the bead bodie of bis flaine friend, kicking and fourning the carkaffe, vauntingly faping; Now praise my father Philip. and extoll his actions, and let the merites and worthinesse of Alexander thy mafter paffe. But after be bas long beheine the body of his beare frend, his minde being fomewhat quieced and pacificd, and in the place of mad anger, milde and coole coliberation had entered, calling to mind the person whom be had flaine, and also the cause why he flew him, be at last began great. ly to repent the bebe, in that he had fo bilely taken the maile of his father, and flaine his olde friend fo diffonogably in his bron. Alex.fe valken mood : turning now his anger into repentance taking it fo beauely, that be would die for forom, there was noremedy being to mightely alhamed of his folly. First of all falling into most pitifull wepings calting himselfe on the carkag of his beaufriend; imbracing the copps, feeling shandling the wounds which he had made in his frantique moode, filling them with his teares, making most pitifull and lamentable moane, as if the carkalle (bould bave beard his forowfull outcries, plucking out the weapon, turning it to his owne breff, and mouthe forthwith have flaine himfelfe, had not the Canbers by hindered and prevented his purpole. Then also came to his minde his Aurle, who was lifter to this Clitus whom be had fo cruelly flain, being greatly afbamed, that be flould requite and recompence ber paines for nourilbing and bringing bim bp, with the Haughter of her beare brother, by him mod thamefully flaine. Thefe confiderations caused him to remaine in that obstinate minde, to die, and not to live any longer: for that also at \$ fame time (to increase his forom) be called to minde the flaughter of many other right noble and valiant men, which be had before flaine in his bronkennes; as namely, Parmenion, and Philo-

de penitet.

tas

tas, Aminthas and Attalus, Eurilochus, Paulanias, with biuers other noble Macedonians, the thame and griefe whereof bib fo gripe and pricke his gilty confcience, that by no meanes be would be verswaved, but that foorthwith he would pie for the great griefe thereof conceived; continuing certaine bayes following in fuch forow, that he would receive no fobe or fuffenance to preferue bis life , not fuffering his noble-men to bif Iwave him from his purpole: but remapned in that obstinate minbe for a certaine fpace, notwithflanding his whole army came to him with pitifull cries, praping & befeething bim, that be would not lo forow at the beath of one, as thereby to lofe all · the reft of his army, which be had now conducted and brought to farre from their home, into arange Regions, and barbarous Countreis, amongst fierce and cruell people . Det for all this. their humble vetitions toke none effect, butill the wife Philoso wher Califthenes (who before had been fellow scholler with Alexander under Ariftotletheir Cuto;) tooke on bim with wife precepts of ubilolophy to alter and turne the mind of the king his beare friend. And in the end, by his great paynes and indu-Arie brought it to paffe, thorow the familiar acquaintance and auncient leue which had been by their long felowibip . Rowe the couragious minde of Alexander being firred by by the good perswasions of his deare friend Califthenes, in so much that he prefently againe fell to warre, and conquered many kingbomes, whereby he grewe to fuch hautie mibe, after the maner of the proud Perfians and Parthians, as is before [pos ken of: for then, Non falutari, fed adorari fe inber. He would no longer be worshipped as a man, but adored as a God. Im which cause when divers of the noble Macedonians moulde baue billwaved him from that foolish follie, he put them to malt cruell and frange beath and toments . But then againe Cali-Thenes thought to perswave Alexander from such a mighty erroy, bearing himfelfe Comewhat bolber on the king than preff. both for his approued wilbome, and bolefome counfaile, which the king often had tried and felt, as also on the auncient familiaritie, and long acquaintance which had been betwirt the king and him, fo that be began earneftly to biffwabe him from this arrogant and fondbaine . But Alexander being fo puffen

by with prive, and beliring to bumeafurably to be a God, that he would not beare the admonition and wife counfell of his apvioued frend, but was wonderfully moued against him for his Juffind. 15. labour: in fo much that he caufed him, who before had preferued and faued his life, to be most miferably martyzed : cutting Actum hor off his note, lips, eares, hands, and other members of his body, ribile. to the pitiful paine and great beformitie of pore biffreffen Califthenes: commaunding him allo to be caff into a most bile and finking vike or pit , there to languilh untill he vied . But the noble Lyfimachus greatly pitping the miferable paine e foule pelozmitie of the wife philosopher, gaue him poplon, whereby be ended his grieuous fmart. Wherewith Alexander being greatly offended, caused the faid Ly simachus to be thowen into the L pons benne, to be beuoured of thole cruell & fierce beaffs. Potwithanding, he was belivered bythe mighey hande of God, which as the common faying is, was no gramercie to the King.

Scho. D moft barbarous and bneinill bebe. Butwhat o. ther fruites are to be expected or hoped for at the handes of fuch immoberate quaffers, and bulatiable luckers of wine, than (in recompence of their goo feruice) fuch cruell and outragious bealings? Truely fir, as pou haue faid, either be was wonnerfully browned in the prive of the Parthians, or els milerably onercome in his accustomed fwilling, for otherwise such barbarous crueltie could never have procéded from temperate government, The most wife and learned Erafmus haufng fomewhattouched and nipped the monttrous vice of monkenneffe, at last to make manifest that fuch borrible beattlines was untollerable, and mightely betefted, meaning to quippe the whole companie and crewe of fuch bulatiable ale-tallers, concluded in the end with this faying; Vereor plurimum ne qui fobrij funt operam hanc meam in ebrios dicendi, cen supernacaneam rideant us de castidicent enim sobrijs castigatione bac nibilopus esse. Ebrios autem gatione esie vino sepultos, ve nullius vocem exaudiant, &c. I feareme briorum. greatly faith he, left the wife and fober will deride and laugh at this my superfluous and needles paines, in speaking so farre against dronkards. For they may say there needeth no reprehenfion or castigation to the sober, and persons of good go-

uernment. And as for thole that are dronke, they are so buried in wine, and so drowned in their filthie folly, by keeping companie with fuch good cup-companions, that they ca heare no mans voice, vnderstand no admonition of the wife, perceiue no rebuke or sharpe reprehension. Therfore faith he, as the body of a dead man doth feeme not to be flirred by pricking or tharpe pinching, so in like fort, no maruell though the mind and fenfe of a dronken man can by no honest warnings or good meanes be stirred vp, or brought to amendment, for that his whole pleasure and delight is in such gulling & swilling. That most commonly, as Erasmus faith; Neque pes neque manus fatis fuum officium facit . Neither feete nor handes can wel do their office. The legs not able to support and beare the weight of his body, not his handes with the bely of a faffe a. ble to support himselfe, but that he rumbleth and walloweth in bis owne bomit, and filth, more like a beaft then man: which most filthie ble and oaber, the wife Seneca perceiuing, Ebrietatem nibil ait effe, quam voluntariam infaniam, fait that Drunkennesse was nothing else but a voluntarie madnesse and wilfull franfineffe; which with goo gonernment might eafily bee auophed and thunned: faying further, that Nothing did more better become and beautifie man than foberneffe: fo in like mas ner, nothing bib feeme moze filthie noz moze to be betefted than a brunken man,as alreadie you have fet bowne and manifelled as it were to the beholders epe, flowing the wilfull folly, a befperate madneffe, which the bulatiable bibbers of wine, bo ouer rathly commit to their everlalling reproach and ignomie, # alfo in the end totheir great forrow and Displeafure : for it both not onely cause their infamie to bee perpetually registred, but alfo their owne hands to commit most horrible and shamefull mur-Ders, whereby they oft embrewe themfelnes in the bloud of the innocent and hurtleffe person, which no boubt but in the end is most sharply punished on the committers.

Fa. Hy goo friend, first I befrech you to marke viligently our purpoled proceedings, then shall you right well perceive to what end our conference tendeth, and also to note that hee who liveth not in contentmet, both runne headlong to businesses uetoulnes, from that greedie appetite to montrous prive; from

Seneca.

that intollerable pice to most lascinious and licentious-lining; from that wile and beteftable finne to most obious and filthis quaffing and immoberate bibbing; which bad life and biforbereb gouernment, booth fone purchafe to the pracifers thereof mott condigne punifhment, as by our aforefaid conference both most enibently appeare: were it possible that the bloud of the innocent thoulo not be revenged, or that the murthering band Mould fcape bupunifeet Mo, there is no boubt, but that the lie uing God both afwel plaque the Prince and pere as the meanell perfon for fuch cruell and tyranous bebs, e will be tharply revenged on their intemperancie. For first it is to be confide. red, that for lack of temperance man runneth headlong to thole wilfull murberg, either by an ouer coueting mind, or by befperate quarrelling, or otherwife beeing ouercome by inordinate fwilling and bulatiable quaffing of liquoz al which proceedeth through the befault of the aforelaid gift. Iezabel wife to A hab King of Samaria, when & King ber bulband had required Naboth to part with his vinevard, which lay verie convenient for bis ble, profering him as great pollellion in fome other place, but Naboth benping his fute as a thing briuft, faping, God for bid that I should passe ouer my patrimonie which my Father left me: but be contented therewith, and leave it to my fonne, as it was left me. Miberewith the king being not content went home forowing, remaining berie penliue and heavie for that be could not lamfully or without great thame take away the bine. pard of Naboth: but when Iczabel fully perceived the cause of the Kings forowing and beaumes, the birected letters to p Rulers of p place wher Naboth swelt, making them privile of her blouvie practile, withing and commaunding them to proclaime a fall in their Citie, and then to hire and luborne two witnesfes . that thouto fallely accuse him before the Judges, and prefently therebyon to lead him out of the Citie, and Cone him to beath : which cruel vome and execrable murber was forthwith accordingly executed. But notwithflaving, although for a time reuengement was beferred, pet could the not fcape bupunifhed: for fo fone as Ichu was annointed King, he was fraightly comannen from the berie mouth of God, to perfecute the house of King Ahab with great crueltie, and not to leave anie one lisuince

wing that thould ville against the wall . wherefore he wefently warred on the Citie of Ferrael, and fpoffet the boule and frends of Ahab, untill he came where Iczabel longer, who was most cruelly bled, in confideration of her former trefpalle : for the was throwen and tumbled bowne beablong from a lofty winbom to the bard vauements of the ftrete, wherewith her bloud frong about the polles and walles of the treet, fo that vogges came and licked by her bloud . and eate her fleft, the reft being troben to burt with horlefete and marching louloters: infomuch that there remarned no more unfpopled and befaced, but onely the valmes ofher hands. Thus was Iezabel moff cruelly flaine and milerably bled by the bery commaundement of Bod, for the murbering and theading of innocent bloud . Allo Olimpias wife to Philip the Macedonian king, and mother to Alexander the great, comitted biuers molt borrible & fbamefull murchers : namely, first it was suspected and land to ber charge the confenting to the murther of ber bulband king Philip, who was flaine by the hande of Paulanias. For after this Paulanias had trapteroully flaine the king ber bulband, & had received just punishment for his villante. the openly mourned for the beath of the fair murtherer. And alfo it was well know? that we hav prouided borles ready against the bove was committed, to the end the flaver of her hufbande might the better escape. Further, when his body vid hang on the galous, the came thether the first night and crowned the bead head of Paufanias with a crowne of gold, taking also the carkage from the tre, burying it most nobly, and made a famous Combe in the fame place for his remembrance. Which causes being thoromly confidered, can import no otherwife than an accessary and quiltymino. This Olimpias after the beath both of Philip ber hulband, and Alexanderher fonne, in the time that the Ma cedonian Princes, and fuccessors to her some Alexander, bid contend and frive for the superioritie and regiment of their beab mafter came bown into Macedon with a great power to warre on Philip king thereof, and Euridice his wife, who at: that time were lawfull inheritors of that kingbome, and gave them battaile : In which conflict the toke the King mifoner, and all his whole famille. But Euridice his wife fled for ber fafetie

Diodorus Siculus, fol.253

fafetie into the Citie Amphipolis, where not long after the al-To was taken. Then feiled Quene Olimpias into ber band all the whole Realm of Macedoni howbeit the very ungently entreated thele ber piloners . For first the cauled the king and Euridice bis wife to be put into a fraite milon, that they could barbly turne themfelues within, and had their meat geuen the in at a little bole: but after they bad been there awhile thus miferably bealt withall, Olympias perceiung that the Macedomians for bery compassion they hab of the fair captines, greatly maliced and hated ber , wherefore the caused King Philip bp certaine foulbiers of Thrace to be flaine, after be had reigned kinglire yeares and foure moneths . And for because that Euridice not well bigefting ber thamefull crueltie in fo treaches roully betraping her dead bulband, and allo fametobat infolent-Ip fpake, a faco that the had better right and title to the crowne and realme of Macedonia than Olympias had: the therefore either without regard of the late dignitie royallthat the fayo Euridice had been in,02 pet the common mutability & variety of fortune, lent her three liberall gifts to make ber chople thereof: which was, a fwozb, a halter, and poplon, to end her life withal. who of necellitie was forced to take one. Thus whe the wofull Ducene, had receiued this prefent of Olympias, feeing nors. mebie, but that needs the muft take and accept of one, the fait. The Gods graunt like choyce to this cruell Olympias, and that the may receive like guerdon for her liberalitie heerein. Thus when the had aborned the bodie of ber bulband Philip flaine in her prefence, and Ropped by the wounds to couer the beformie tie of them; then refuling the aforefait prefents of the curteous Queene, in the best manner the could with ber own girdle fragled her felfe, and fo died. Det was not Olympias fatified with thefe lamentable and execrable murbers, but fone after the bab thus thamefully put them to beath, the made Nicanor Caffanders brother to be flaine, and fpitefully befaced the tombe of Iolas his other brother, Duer and befides this, the picked & wee bed out an budged noble men of Macedonie, which were frends to Caffander, and caufed their throates to be cut: for which cruell and barbarous beed, Caffahder being moued, gachered an Armie minding to reuenge himfelf on the Queen for ber great crueltie

crueltie, and braue ber at the laft to the Citie Piduc, where bee belieged ber long, butil fuch time that bittaile failed ber: petnot. withfranding the would not peelb, although both her company and the Citizens open wonderfully by famine and greenous plagues : which chanced to them, by reason of the Dead bodies which lay in the town biches unburied moft hourible finking: informuch that there byed baily in the towne through thefe two causes aforesaid, bevie many citizens and foldiors, Being alle forces thorough extreame and miferable hunger to feed on the beab carkalles of the vineo men. The townelmen leeing thep? lamentable effate peelbed by the Citie against Olympias will, and humbled themfelnes willingly to the mercie of Calfander. Then after this Ducen was taken prifoner, Callander caufed all the friends of them whom the had murded, to accuse ber in the common place of indement before the affembly of the Macedonians. Which thing they accordingly bid: where the Macedonians in the absence of Olympias haufing there neither any patrone or advocate to defend ber built caule, condemned ber to beath. For execution wherof Callander fent 200, of his true Wieft fouloters to kil ber, whichentered ber Pallace where the mas. Streichtmap fo foone as the perceived them commine. the marcheo couractiously toward the, willing them to exceute their office. With which bolones the fouldiers were all aftonithed lauing certaine of the friends of those whom the had flain before, which flabbed ber thosow the body, whereof the prefent-Ip bied . Det this manip courage is to be noted in ber that ale ter fire felt the wound to be mortall, and that the fainted, ready to peeld by her life. We nelled her garmentes about ber body, plucking bothne ber neather fkirts to ber fete, bauing a woma-Ip care in all refpects, leaft that by friuing with life and beath, the might thome or bucouerthe bubecent parts of ber bobie. Thus open the mightielt Brincelle bonber the beauens, for a iuft revence of her former cruelties and merciles murbers ; the was Daughter to Neoptolome King of Epyre, lifter to Alexander then King of Epyre, wife to Philip King of Macedon, mother to Alexander the great; and yet for all thefe bigh and mightie alliances, the living God would not fuffer ber to scape bupunia thed but caused such measure to be giue to ber, which the before hab

Inftin.li.14

had meated to other. In like fort A grippina daughter to theno ble Germanicus, first being maried to Domitius, & hab by bim Nero, and afterward was married to Claudius, whom the pop. Plu, de vita foned with his fonne Britannicus, to f end the might make her Neronis. first fonne Nero Emperoz; which indeede came accordingly to palle : but now her fonne Nero being Emperour, & polleffing thecrowne, by meanes of his mothers blouble act, whether it were that the living God would not fuffer her to fcape himuni. thed, or the wicked inclination of Nero; but howfoeuer the cafe and the received like remard : for ber foncaufed ber to be moft cruelly tomented, commanding her wombe to be opened & cut by, that be might le the place wherein he lay; and in the meane time while the was fuffering fuch miferable totture, be gave for little regard to the wofull mournings & pitifull cries of his nae turall mother, that he played on a cittern of Deltrucion of Troy, and lung moft pleafantly to his infrument. Motwithftanbing although be was orderned to fcourge and plague his mother, for the aforefait horrible fact, pet fcapet not bee burenengen for lo bile a bebe. For when he had a time raigued in Rome, perfet cuting the quiltles and innocent, the Romanes at laft beteffing his bloudie disposition, læing of his whole belight was in topmenting his native Country men, began fo beably to hate bin for his crueltie, that by the whole consent of the Romanes, the Senate Decreed this tharpe fentence againft him, Ve more maiorum collo in furcă conietto, virgis ad necem caderetur : his neck being fastned in a yoke or forke, after the vilest order, (whith was a mot montrous reproach, and feruile flauerie, amongst the Romanes) should be beaten to death with rods. But Nero bauing intelligence of their vecree, flevin the mible of the night out of the citie, taking with him not paft one or two of his lewb copanions, who allo perithen with him for feare of the Romans. Thus being scaped from the punishment which was appointed for bim, be now betermined to die a desperate beath, requiring one of his frieds which was with him to fab him through with his (word, that be might ende bis miferie, Tho when be hat Denied bis fute as a thing briuft, Nero cried out laping; Icane Aurelius nec amicum habeo, nec inimicum : dedecorose vixi, turpisu peri- fol 153. ow. Surely, neither have I friend nor enemie, (meaning no Who friend

friend in the Citie, to befend bis caule; noz enemie nowe with bim to enve bis lite) I have lived vilely, I will perifh as filthely : and therewithall thout himfelfe through, and to vied. Thus milerably ended Domitius Nero, after hee had revenged the cruell murther which his Dother committed, and in the ende himfelfe was briven to the fame thoare, and forced to arrive at the fame Port of milerable Deftinie, to be cut off with butime lp beath for his most vile flaughters and cruelties. Alfo Ariflobulus, sonne to Hircanus, banaturally committed to prifor his mother, and his brother Antigonus, and after most cruelly flew bis fait brother in prifon; for which grieuous offence. Gob fo ftrake him, that all his bowells rent in his belly, and bee bomited by all the bloud in his bodie, and fo most pitifully he byed in recompence of his former crueltie. In like manner, Antiochus Illustris sonne of the great Antiochus, Divallo imbrem his hands in the bloud of his friends. For giving his litter in marriage to Prolomaus King of Agypt, and biber pretence of familiaritie came to vilite his brotherin lame, onder the coulour of alliance, and that he might by treacherous meanes take from bim the Kingbome of Agipt: and finding bim fitting at supper faluted him with his fword, which prefently bethruft through his lives : thus traitersuffy he fleme his brother Prolome, and ceased on all Agipt to his owne ble. And after hie had bone manie other cruelties, at laft hee was friken with a most horrible licknesse, that his bodie stanke, and his flesh was to corrupt and putrified, that no bodie could abide the lauour therof, living wormes creping and scrauling out of his bodie: infomuch, that in his great extremitie, bee was forfaken of all his friends and feruants, and fo bied; as a just recompence for his villanie. It is farther well knowen, that Archelaus King of Macedonia was murthered by the hands of Cratemas his Paramour, who forethirfted after his fait kingbome: which shamefull act beeing committed, and Cratenas placed in the regall Chrone, according to his long befire, raigned King not paft thee or foure vapes, but was himfelfe flaine in femblable manner by other mens meanes, whereunco this faping map be well applyed;

Qui ftrust insidias aligs: sibi damma dat ipse.

cr.in

Who feeketh other men to infnare,

Ners for himfelfe he doth prepare.

So that this man pollelled his wincely feate but a thort frace. which he had purchaled by wilfull murber. I truft it is berp mell knowen alfo to the English Mation, what cruell murbers and milerable flaughters were committed by King Richard the third, brother to Edward the fourth, and fonne to the Duke of Yorke, for that the Chronicles bo make mention thereof at large. Firft bringing his owne brother the Duke of Clarence to butimely beath, then thewing his tyzannie on the Barons and Dobles of the Land : and after that his brother Edward the fourth bied, bemilerably finothered the two formes of his faib brother Edward, which were committed to his tuition and government, not sparing the neerest of his kinne, but imbieto ing himfelfe in their bloud, to the ende be himfelfe might pol felle the Crowne and Diabem of the Realme: which in Deebe confequently came to vaffe. But were it possible that fuch pi tifull murbers, and execuable flaughters as be committed both in flaping of the Mobies of the Land, and allo in the beneauing of his Cwete Rephewes of life and Kingtome, fould fcape bureuenged ; Ma trulp, it were altogether wonderfull, and berie bulikely, but that the living GDD (who punisheth with thame fuch thameful murberers) would be thatply revenged on bim for his monttrous crueltie in fo flaping of the innocent. Fornot long after, be was flaine in Battaile by the right noble Henrie Carle of Richmoud : where his manglet cornes mas laid (being first bespopled of armes and stripped naked)ouer a boole backe, hanging bowne in fuch fort, that the filthie burt and myze bib both fpot and fprinkle the ill fhaped carkaffe of this abborred Tyrant; which was a most obious and betestable light, pet to worthie a funerall, for fo murberous a wretth. This recompence happened to him, for his intollerable cruettie. Thus it plainly appeareth, that murber is warply punish. ed, as well inthe Prince and Dere, as in the fillieft fot, and posell flaue : for further profe whereof, to showe the full reuengement of God on meaner personages, this one example Chall Suffice.

The true and certaine report goeth, that one Machareus

a facrificing Brieft of God Bacchus, Dwelling in Mityline, in his exteriour countenaunce and fauour refembled great gentle. nelle and courtelle, pet in life, manners, and inward pratifes no man that lined coulde bee more wicked or abhominable. It fortuned on a time pa certaine loiorner lobged at bis boufe. and committed to bis credite a certaine fumme of mony in golde this Macharcus being affaulted with avarice, and carried as it mere into captinitie to conetoufnelle, makes a bole in a fecret place of the temple with a mattocke, and therein hibes the gold which he was put in truft withall. After a few bapes were ernired the foiourner belired to have bis own again: byon which requelt, Machareus led the man (millrufting no milchiefe, no) boubting anie banger) into the temple: where, bnber precence. cloake, and colour to reffore the man bis right, and hauing (as be thought) opportunitie, time, and place to worke bis billanie. murbzed the man; which being compaffed to his contentation, he take by the golde, and laid the right owner thereof (whome be had inturioully flaine) in the felle fame place, courring bim over with earth, and bamb by the pit, in fuch fort as all things inhis thinking were cock fure, perfwaded himfelfe that as men be beceived and mocked, to the powers supernall (the eternall God I meane) might be belubed and blindeb. But the mattet fell out buhappely mough, and had another event than was boped for on Machareus part; for after a few dayes were paffed. the folemne Service and Oblequies of GDD Bacchus (which mere pearle approached, and was celebrated according to ancient cullome : wherein Machareus behauing himselfe after a gozgeous and glozious eftate, being berie butie in the feftiuall Ceremonie,it chaunced that his two fonnes which were left at home as that day, bid imitate their fathers order in holy feruice, in fuch fort and effectuall manner, that the ponger brother caft himfelfe proftrate on the ground, and laid his beab bpon a blocke berie mekely, which the elber brother with an olde ruftie whinpeard of cantred woo-knife Did chop off from the foulbers. Anone came in the feruaunts which owelled in the boufe. & fæing the childich murber that was committed, gaue a great thoute, making a terrible outcrie and pitifull nople, as men meruailoully confounded and amazed at light of fo arange and bloubie

blouble a speciacle. The pehemencie of which lamentable clamor and outragious roaring, fpebelp pearced the cares of the frighted mother, who tame like a mad woman to underfland the meaning of the matter : and then feing one of her fonnes flaughtered, and weltering in Areames of bloud, and the other holding ftill a ruftie glave in his band , & all to be ftayned with the crimfen blod of his brothers fleft, the caught by a firebrand berp flercely, and in the beate of her great rigo; bib fo thumpe and foule ber living fonne, chat be bied the beath in ber mefence. Then was tivings brought to Macarcus, what butcheries were committed at bome in his vitate boufe , who imme-Diatly byon the report therof left the boly feruice, & like a man monelick, or rather a fiend of bell, rame home with might and maine hauing in his band at the fame instant a burning touche or caper, where with be bid fo beate, bounce, and baffe his wife ouer every limme and joynt, that the in like cafe was fone difparched of life. Thus when the multitude had intelligence of thefe rare and lamentable murthers, they forthwith apprebenbed Macarcus, and baced him thosow examination and torment to confeste each circumstance of this bloudy Tragedie: and ag he was opening the matter, and discovering the mischief which he had committed in the holy temple, proplianing a feuerall and facred Chappel, with two notoxious and inerviable crefuelles. the paines of beath oppressed him, insomuch that he vied foden-Ip before the whole affembly of people. Thefe milerable chanres bapned to Macarcus by reason of his monsterous murthers, as a terrible and molt fearfull example to the followers and imitators of his horrible profession.

Scho. D miserable ende, and pet deserved hap: no better successe is to be hoped for than such ruine and cruell destruction to those that doe imbrue their hands in the bloud of the innocet, conteary to the law of God and nature. Besides these pour examples, we see dayly what revengement falleth to the share of those bloudy minded persons, though their villanies so, a time be hid, pet in the end the true God will not suffer them to scape buyunished. For I chinke there is no people of civil government so vopbe of good and holesome lawes in this cause, but that they mouide a sharpe punishment so, wicked murtherers,

3 3

brone.

provided alwaies, that wholoever thail transcrette, or willingly breake the faire ordinances and occres that then fuch perfons by percue of the law thall fuffer worthy punitoment : namely. loffe of life . In your exaumples it is allo manifeft that those whole power and perfon far excebeth and furmounteth a lame, and whole bigh bignitie bifoapheth to floupe to the law and becree of the lande notwithstanding, when neither people not peres may becre lentence against them for fuch beteftable fin and cruell murthers, the liuing God plagueth them in the ende with most tharp and grievous punishments without remorte, being much higher aboue them, then they about their lame, whereby it femeth that if princes by reason of their high efrate and diamitie, doe escape the punishment and becreed fens cence of a law, pet the very prouidence of the highest baingeth them in the ende to open confusion & otter bestruction, as your aforefait cramples have perified it. further it remanneth to us , that at what time the people craued answere of the Diacles, expecting from thence the bery flat Determination of their Bob, beard often moft farpe betrees againft murtherers , by their biuine Dracles pronounced : for at fuch time as a certapne Dulicion who played on the harpe fingularly well, bib both play and ling at Sybaris in a Colemne featt, made and let forth in the honour of Iuno, there at that time arole about him a great partance amongst the Sybarites, some faying they never hearbe his equall, other affirming they bauc often beard his Beere and and better thus biverfly concending, in the end it grew amogit them to be a great quarrell, and the contention could no othermile be ended but by barnes and weapon, the giltleffe Barver feeing the controverte like to come toluchiffue, knowing be hap offended neither partie, nor willing to flat in their presence any longer to move their patience, meekly bevarted fro thence to the altar of Iuno, thinking thereby to be fafe from their fury, but the Sybarites being mightely moued against the oxiginall caule of their argument, though he indeede had nothing offenbed them, pet not with standing some of them ranne to the altar. laving bands on the Mulicion, and there without refued of the place, or pitte of his giltleffe perfon, thep with murthering hans most cruelly flew bim . For which moustroug veede their God modu

whom they ferued, in figue of wath, caused the Temple to flowe with bloud like freames of water from a river immediately after that flaughter, then the Sybarices fending to the Diacle for counsaile in this case of cruekte, received this sharpe and bitter answere, saying;

Cede meis mensis manibus nam sanguis adbarens,
Distillansque recens probibet tibi limina templi.
Non tibi fata canam, magna funonis ad aram
Musarum innocuum strauisti, cade ministrum.
Non immortales hoc dis patienter inulum,
Si quis enim prius scelerata è mente profettum
Committat facinus, grauis hunc propè pæna sequetur.
Non exorabit, neque si genus ab l'one summo

Duceret:spfe suo collo, collisque nepotum

Hoc luit, & generis cumulatum damna ferentur.

My table come not neere, for hands with bloud imbrude
Which floweth fresh, from temple gates doth thee exclude.
Thy fate I will not tell, by I unos altar thou hast slaine
A giltlesse soule, vnto the muses nine who did retaine. (take,
The immortal gods on this foul fact shall sharp reuengement
For he which wilfully offends and doth a mischiese make
Of mind malicious, torments strong shalbe his hoped hire.
No sute may serue but smart he must, thogh love be blazd his
His head, & al his childrens heads, vpo a bloudy block (fire
From shoulders shalbe chopt, ill luck shall light vpo his stock,

and prophecied revengement to those cruell murtherers, excluding them from the very thresholde of the holy temple, as men not worthis to treade on sacred ground: yet notwithstanding, the hande of the giltlesse man may shedde the bloud of the innocent person against his will, and not be holden as culpable of gilties to murthering his friend; so, it is certainly reported, that at what time three young men being all of one City, went to Delphos to aske counsell, and to be advertised by the Dracke of a weighty cause, salling into the hands of theeves, one of the three tendering his owne life, took his beeles and ranne away, and so escaped peril. Another (after all the billayus were backt, he wen,

hewen, t killed, except one, whom he also invaded with might and maine) bent his force to have slapne the theefe which the n lined: but it fortuned (ah grievous chaunce) that as he formed with his sword at the villatine, thinking to have thrust him thorow, he missed his marke, and smore his owne fellow with such a bloudie blowe, that he gave him his deaths wound. To him therefore that by slight anorded danger this answere was made by the Dracle, pronouncing him guiltie of the murther of his fellowe, and therefore not worthis to come into holy Temple, saying;

Occidi socium presens & passus amicum,

Thou being present didst abide thy fellow to be slayne:

To thee I doe not prophese, my holy placeressaine.

And to the other alking addice of the Dracle, this answere was rendered, for all that his hande had committed the ace.

Defendens socium, verso mucrone necasti, Purior es manibus nunc quam esse solebas.

Thou feeking to defed thy mare, didft kil him with thy blade Thy hads the they wer wot to be are now much cleaner made

Mberefore it feemeth that the accessarie is in as Damnable & cafe as the executor himfelfe, of fuch villanie: for here the Dracle pronounceth bim as giltie, and not worthieco flandein the Temple, for feeing his fellow flapn which he might ealilie baut faued: being abiudged giltie in this; then much more if be had confenced willingly to the murther of hisfellowe which was flaine, but thopow his negligence. See againe what a comfortable answere the other received, who committed the flaughter with his owne hand, and for that his mind was free from the pery thought to burt his louing friend and fellow, was abiudged by the Dracle the true befender of his flanne friende . To conclude, according to the anfwere of the Dracle it is lefter of fence and eafter to be parboned whenthe hand both flave, the mind being giltleffe, and not confenting to the murcher than if the minde doe willingly flap although the bandes cannot trecute the acce, but suffereth the partie to live. Solon when he had made many good and holeforme lawes, ordeining divers in-Aftutions and becrees in his common wealth to maintaine and support

Vt ait Cicero pro Rofcio Amerino. support bertue, and also tharply to correct and reprehend bice, temb perfons, and fuch difordered fellowes as contrarie to the lame vicioully lived in the weale publique. Daving thus (ashe thought) confirmed and eftablifbed his Countrey in ciuile go. uernment by the bertue of his becrees and flatutes, this quellis on was demaunded of him, faying; Why had he not among fo manie good institutions, wholesome lawes, and prescribed directions, let also downe, what punishment should fall to the thare of those, who with willing consent murdred or deprived father or mother of life, and so should be found guiltie of parricide? Whereunto be answered, saping; Truly it fallerhout not through negligence and forgetfulneffe heerein: but rather when I had thoroughly confidered on the cause, I bethought me, that fuch offences were mightely repugnant to nature, and therefore it could not be that anie fo vnnaturall flould commit fuch wicked and detestable villanie, contrarie to the law of God and nature, on those whome first procreated & made them of nothing : and therefore ((ait he) as a needleffe thing have I left it out from the other decrees. But the auncient Romanes when they had perceived that this obious and peteftable finne began to be practifed amongst them, and in other Regions and Dominions bnber their iurifbiction and gouernment. (as molt commonly the wicked inclination of mans nature is to apt and prone to commit fuch billanies bom far fo ever thep be repugnant to nature, that no bunaturall act or billanie can remaine bnaccomplifbed) they then feing luch impietie and bnnaturall actions proceed and daply to go forward among them, that in that behalfe they were forced to confficute and ordanne this tharpe fentence and punishment against all fuch wicked of fenbers, prouided alwayes that wholoever thould bee found Pena partiguiltie of parricipe, thould thus be bled; the thould be put into cidij. a facke or bollowe thing, and therein alfo thould be put a Dog. a Cocke, a Cliper, and an Ape; which thing beeing fut by, and closed fast cogeather againe, thoulde bee throwen into the nert Sea, River, or floud thereunto adiopning, there moft milerably to die in the hatefull companie of thole, which by nature coulde neuer abide og brooke each other. And wherefore's Etenim ei repente calum, folem, aquam & terram adimerunt,

ex quibus omnia nata effe dicuntur. Because hee should want or be depriued of both the sunne, aire, water and earth, for that hee had slaine or murdred him, who first was the cause of his life: therefore he should want the benefite of such necessaries, from whence all things are said to be procreated and ingendezed. For next under God, the source Clements are said to have the chiefest regiment and government of all natural and earth-

lp things.

Fame. Well friend, I perceiue that pou are berein certeff. eb, that murber is a most monstroug and hainous offence, and that alfo from one begree to another, the wilfull committer fcapeth not bupunifhet. For if (as pou fap) the Dracles have pronounced fuch tharpe fentence against them, not permitting fuch to come into the temple: then no boubt but that the liuing God will much moze & with farre greater punishment, tozment such wilfull and malicious offenders ; and therefore (as 3 fap) feeing you are berein to well fatified, perceiving to effectually the tenoz of our coference, I will with a moze willinger minde procet and goe forward according to forepalled promile. But 3 greatly feare me, leaft that alreadie I have palled and far gone beyond the bonds of decorum, in being forebious and ouer troublefome in fo manie superfluous examples, which well might haue bin related and made manifelt in a much moze brefer lozt, leffe troubling the eares of the willing hearer, whole quick conceipt & capacitie, fone by a part confectureth and bifcerneth the whole : which error & troublefome caule, 3 thall right willing. Ip be content bereafter to reforme, bling in the blameable place of tedioufnelle, a moze briefe and fhorter order.

Scho. Sir then, as I have law before, you hould offer to me great discontentment, for that I as greatly delight in the histories and tragical reports, as no other conference can so well please me (your intent and meaning therewithall being thorowly perceived) therefore fir I before you, not to thinke, that you so farre exceed the bonds of decorum, as that hereafter you should with breuitie discourse of causes, whereby I might remaine altogether bracquainted, of so manie especial notes and god examples, wherein I shall never be tired or over-wearies,

but

but rather impute that fault to mine importunacie; and fo fall you clearely free your felfe from anie fuch fuppolet blameable

Suspition.

Fame. With berie god will, I hall be content according. Ip to procest, and if you in like manner refuse not to beare the blame of the aforelaid lufpition : therefore whereas wee haue alreadie fufficiently touched the mottrous pribe of mans mind. and what in the ende is gained thereby; pet notwithflanding there is another kinde of prive in the garments & mearing ap. parell : for the aucient Prouerbe is, Per exteriora, interim cognoscamus, By the outward showe of braue apparell, we may knowe the inward vainglorious minde. But by the way, this rule is no certaine conlequence, but as wee le both often faile and beceive bee for manie wil weare a brave cloake, whole coate and inward apparel is beluet. I meane prive to be covered with a limple garment, and a meeke and humble minve fhabomed with richaray. The wife Socrates when he marken the face. Eli.li.s. Ip pribe of the arrogant Antifthenes for he bib alwaies meare the ranged piece of his threabare cloake outward in light, beeing a wonderful proud minded felow, making thew as though he bad been contented with bale and homely raiment; being openly knowen thathe might have had better if he would, mas thus quipped for the pride of his minde, by Socrates; Quin definis, arrogantiam tuam nobis prodere? Wilt thou never (faith be) leave bewraying vnto vsthy vaine pride and foolish folly? As who would fap, we knowe the arrogancie of the minde by this the counterfet baleneffe, Allo Diogenes when be was come to Olympia, and fame certaine pong men of Rhodes, gorgeouls lie becket, and fumptuoufly apparailed, laughed at them, and Sain; Hoc nibilest preter fastum; This is nothing elsbut meere pride and haughtinesse. The same Diogenes againe chancing at the fame time to fe certaine Lacedemonians in ragget, iage ged, rent, riven, flouenlie and loathfome garments, faid; Hac longe alia est superbia : This also is a kinde of pride, but farre different from the former. This allo is to be remem, Lacr.f. 586. bred, that at what time an auncient and grave father of Cem came to Lacedemonia: being puffet by with prive, and fwelling with infolencie, was for his fatherly olde age had in reverence

and honour: insomuch that he coloured his hoarie head ouers growen with grape haires. This olde man comming into an Assembly of the Lacedemonians, discouered his head so; them to behold, and made a declaration of such matter whereabout he tame, But Archidamus King of the Lacedemonians tising up, said in this wise; What sound or true tale can the tongue of this fellowe report, whose heart is stayned with the spots of hypocrific and double dealing, and whose head is consoured with counterfet comelinesse? Thus would hee in no case altow the words of the olde man, but betterly retenting them; taunted the euill inclination of the olde mans nature, by those circumstances which were object to sight, and apparant to the eye.

Plu.de vita Maufoli.

It is also certainly reported, that Condalus the Lieutenant of Mausolus King of Caria, perceiving the people of Lysia (wherein bee was Lieutenaunt) to have a great pribe in their trimme bulbes and long baire, on a time fained that be bad receiuch letters from bis Mafter the King, that the Beople of Lyfia thould cut off their buthes of haire, and fend them to bim. Mherewith (perceiving they were all aftonied, fearing leaft that they thould lole their brauerie wherein they much belighteb.) be fait, If they would charge themfelues with a piece of money, that then he would not boubt, but to finde out meanes. that mens haire though bee bought in Greece, and fent to the King his Matter, therewithall to fatilite his minde, and they thould keepe and weare fill all their trimme lockes and buffest which follie and prive to maintaine, thep prefently collected an infinite fumme of money, which euerie paiuate man bilburfeb willingly.

Therefore my goo friend, we see that this vaine and solish prive hurteth none so much as themselves: wherefore it is more tollerable than the other though in both verie badrfor the state-ly prive of the minde farre surmounteth the soolish prive of apparell (as is before more sufficiently spoken of) the boye with his golden shooes, his gilden pouche, his cap and feather, and such other his childish topes, thinketh himselfe a peerelesse person, thrusting himselfe into the sight and viewe of his companions and childish mates, craving no other kingdome or glorie than

thankich peacocks pibe, offenbeth none non abufeth any fo much, as bis owne baine conceice and foolifb fantalie. Bat the mibe of the mino liethhib couertly, being throwbed and thabowed in bale and timple geare, reaching & catching after king. bomes, to the great burt and prefudice of many . For when as a certain Roman profesting meknes buberthe colour of bomely garments, being a man of good account in his countrep, and hab in great reverence and estimation, pet notwithstanding mould alway goe barefooted, and in monderfull fimple attire, having also his table where he bined alwayes covered with a net, to make a further thewe of his make minne farre to bif. fer from Ratelines. By which counterfer bumilitie be attained to Divers stately offices among the Romanes which were of great and high bignitie . In the end the Romansthinking none more fitte than he to gouern, by reason of his bumilitie & mecks neffe, infomuch that they preferred him to the chiefeft feate and bigbeft place of the Roman commonwealth . But nowe being fetled in this place of Maieftie, and foundly confirmed in the feat of authoritie, being now come to the very top of his long bo ped for belire , thought it not good to counterfette any longer with the Romans, but turned his meknes to moff hautie fatelines, and in Acad of his bale active be had the most goggeous apparrell and collicit garments, with pretious iewels, & riche fromes that might any where be found . And when his feruants came according to their accustomed maner to spread the net on his table where he should feebe or bine, thinking that the same meknes had ftill been in their mafter, be fait; Away with the net ye fooles, for the fish is already caught.

Scho. Truely a preticient, the fifth being caught, to what end serveth the net. The old prover be before rehearsed, was not verified in him: so, the Romans (belike) trusted over much to that olde saying. By the outward showe ye shall know the inward conversation. Therein they clearly deceived themselves: so, after he possessed his place, Honores muchans mores, Honor and dignitic changed his former manners. Surely the stately prive of this man being so secretly covered with meeknes, sarre more offendeth than the meek and simple mind whose body is richly surnished with costly apparrell of all vaine

数 3

ant

and fond colours . For furely in mine opinion the wearing of fuch gorgeous and painted garments, with other fuch vlumes of peacocks prive, may well be called a vaine and foolifb follie. but no fuch flately prive as the other: for it boeth represent to the beholder a meere weaknes of the wearers minde, and no beepe conceated fellow, but fuch a one as bad rather frand in the minble of his gods welently, than by any beeve reach or cunning mactife to purchale himfelfe authoritie or vianitie. Wibich minbe no boubtis altogether burtlesto other, though minate remoch to his person. There is also a kinde of mide in divers proudly to baunt them felues , boatting of their auncient peregree noble parentage, fanbing on their generolitie, as though the noble acts of their auncefters were fufficient to colour, that Dome and bive their vaine and lewd life by their paunting vanitie, not confidering that the god qualities, courteous behaufours, and gentle demeanours of a man, maketh bim to become a Gentleman : but rather will challenge their gentilitie from their auncient Barents, if any of them had either name or fame by any good bertue or act, although divers of the fame race and flocke, were both wicker baine and lembe. This allo in my iu ocement isin mans nature a proud banity and ribiculous er-101. The wife Ariftole bearing acertaine man boalt & baunt that he came and bescended from a noble and famous Citie, and therefore arrogantly chalenged a kind of duetifulnes to be geus bim by reason of the noble fame thereof, said : Bragge not my friend of that, but first see thou be worthie to be of so noble a Citie, and not digresse from and shame so auncient a stock. Truely they beferue bifpraile & extreme laughter, which brag and boalt of their progenitors, and thinke them felucs trim men because their forefathers were famous. Who was the fire of noble Marius's affuredly no great fate: his ballantnes and puis fance is recorded in fundrie biffories, but yet who begat him remanneth boubtfull and buknowen. The lame we affirm of Cato, Seruilius, Hostilius, Romulus, all notable a puisant pieres in the Roman Empire : neither indeed maketh it any matter fro whence they foring or bescende, if their bertue be of sufficient force to befend their parentage. Was not king Darius fonne of the meane man Histafpis, first quiner bearer to Cyrus , and pet

Ariftotle.

hecame noble and honourable? The last Darius whom Alexa ander banquifted, was borne of the body of a bond woman, notwithflanding in the end became a mighty Prince . Archelaus the Macedonian king came of the lopnes of Smicha, a poore mapbleruant, Menelaus the Gradfather of Philip was nubjed among baftards, and Amintas was but a feruingman, who was grandfather to Alexander the great, and wayted byon Aeropa. Eumenes habbut a poore fellow to his father, Antigonus the fonne of Philip firft ferued for falarte. The great Captaine Themistocles was the sonne of a very simple and poore woman named Abrotone. Phocion furnamed Iuftus, was at the first but a spoonemaker.og lablemaker. Also the nobleman Epaminodas had but a poore and fimple man to his father. Demetrius, Phalareus, Hiperbolus, Cleophon, and Demadus Defe center but of poore parentage, and became in theent right noble and famous. The learned Lycurgus feeing fome of the hautie Lacedemonians baily flicking and fanbing on their ancient parentage and generolitie, thereby digreffing from good manners; made a law, wherein was graunted that fuch as continue ed their children in good exercites, which was no lefte profitable to the common effate, then necestarie to their prinate perlons, Coulo be calles Gentlemen , and haue this merogative before others to have free pallage, without interturbance, to offices of Dianitie in the Lacedemonian commonwealth . On a time the wife Demofthenes hav this call in his bifh, that although he was noto a man of great fame, and had in eltimation and reverence. pet notwithstanding, his father was but a bale and obscure fellow, and glad to get his living by playing the maker of fence, as inveede be was as Valerius reporteth. Ethereunto Demo-Ithenes was not ashamed thus to reply, saying; Qui parentibus obscuris nati, ad decus praclarum virrute propria ascenderunt, non inferiorem laudem merentur, quam qui nobilitate maiorum (uperbise instant. Maior enim est gloria virtutibus propris niti, quam alienis intumescere . They which are borne but of meane and base Parents, and rise to high honour by their owne proper vertues, deserue or merite no lesse praise, when they which brag and boast of their right noble Progenitors, Therefore far better isthat baunt to flicke and cleane fall to their own proper bertues.

Tuuenal.

bertues, than overmuch to I well with the price of another mass glorie. But Iuuenalis reporteth of this mans father other wife, laping; Plebeius ab officina gladiorum fuit. He was free of the Cutlers, and lived by that trade. Which also was farre from the credite and calling of his some Demostheres.

Fa. It is berp true indeede, fuch baunting banitie remays nethin many: but it is very bard to finde fuch a one as is rifen to great honour and bignitie in his Countrep, being befornbed from meane and bale parentage, to baunt and brag in caules of controverlie, of his pooze Progenitors: much leffe ought be who is bescended and swong from the flocke of generolitie, being poore or in bale estate, over proubly to baunt thereof, for that either his fall was by the vicious vice of his prebeceffors, wherof he ought rather to bluth than brag. Dreis it proceedeth of his owne lascinious or licencious banitie, whereof be ought greatly to be alhamed . Well let this fuffice, that bertue maketha Gentlemar, and the want thereof caufeth the flock and graffe to wither and fall bowne. And whereas we have alreby fufficiently touched the milbemeanors and bab behautours of noble Deeres and high effates, and what they gain by fuch bilorbered government: now againe we will thew and make manifeft how much good government is commended, what praile it beferveth, and what perpetuall memorie it regilireth to the epe of immortall fame: and allohow farre clemencie, courtelie, bumilitie and mercie in Princes and bich eftates auapleth and is offerce, where neither cruelty , tyrannie, or other rigorous bealing can prevaile. First concerning modeftie and the fruites thereof, Demetrius the fonne of Philip king of Macedon, be. ing fent by his father to Rome to answere the greenous coplaint of the Grecians, who made a great & hainous complaint againt him to the Romans, for certain abules which be had offered them in Greece, when this Demetrius was in the Senate of Rome hearing his father greeuoufly complayned on, would forthwith have executed the office, for which cause be came, wherefore be Stoode by and began to answere to the accusations which they fo begently obieded against his father . But the Ambaffavors of Greece to behemently intercupted and interturbed his fpeach with unpleasant bubbling and rapling infomuch that the poung Gen.

Plu.in uita Demetrij.

Bentleman could not be heard by reason of their great imporcunacie: for which caufe, the pong Demetrius being greatly a. bather, with blitting chekes in most movest manner face bim Down (being greatly albamed at their outragious railing)pleabed his caule with alence, becaule be would not be croublesome to the grave Senators, be gave the Ambaffabors bis abuerfa. ries leave to fcolbe and taple their fill. Which when the grave Bench of the Senators perceiued, thep also commaunded the autragious Grecians to filence, and Dilmilled them the Senate. fuffering them to returne bome to Grece without reformation of their wrongs, parboning the offence of the pong mans father fenting letters into Macedon to this effect; Philip King of Macedon, we the Senatours of Rome pardon thine offence. remit the trespasses of thee done against the Cities of Grece: not for thy fake Philip, but for the modest behaviour of Demetring thy Sonne shewed heere in the Senate of Rome before vs, to the great wealth and good of thy Countrey, and to his perpetuall remembrance. What praile and commendation allo oto pong P. Cornelius Scipio, (othermile called Scipio A. fricanus) purchale by his lingular clementie, notable curtelle, and bountifull liberalitie: for at fuch time as be had taken the Citie of newe Carthage in Spaine, with a number of prifoners & captines, and alfo great quantitie of riches and iewells : there at that time allo was taken among the reft, a birgine of rare & Angular beautie: who with viners other were brought before Scipio, after whom the people wonberfully thronger and thru deb, velighting to fe ber for the rarenelle of ber beautie. But the noble Scipio enquiring ofher, of what Countrey the was, and of what kindged the was befcenbed, and perceiuing by bet that thee was betroathed or made fure to a pong prince of the Polib. li, to Celtiberians, whole name was Luceius. Whereupon (whenhe hap committed the other Patrones and Paives to right wozthie & honell perfons, to the intent their chaftitie might be both boneffly and carefully preferued) he prefently fent for the fait pong man, and alfo for her parents. At whole comming, knowing that the pong prince was lose enamozed of her, he thus fain to him, Sir, I being a yong man, have fem for you that are also a yong man, to come to me; the cause is, for that when this yong maide

maide being fianced or enfured to you, was brought to me by my fouldiers, I heard fay that you entirely loued her, as her beautie witnesseth you had good cause so to doe . If I might lawfully enjoy her pleasant loue, & were not otherwise occupied in my minde about the affaires of the Common wealth, I could perchaunce beare her my loue, and defire to enjoy the fame. But now I will beare fauour to your love, that of right ought to have her. She hath been here with me as well and honourably kept, and her virginitie as carefully preferued, as though the had dwelled still with her owne parents, To this intent I might make of her a present to you most acceptable, and also for the preservation of mine honour. And for this my gift, I require of you but onely this one reward, that is, that you from hencefoorth become a louing, true, and faithful friend to the Romanes, and if you esteeme me to be a good and honourable man, as my father and vncle before me were reputed to be, then thinke that there are in the noble Citie of Rome, many like vnto vs, and trust me neuer, if any people this day can be found on the earth, that you will be more glad to have the love and friendship of, or that you would be more fory to have the difpleasure of . The pound man after great thankes genen to bim, praped the Goos to reward bim for all his goodnes, where his power fufficeb not. Then were the pas rents of the mapo called footh, who had brought with them a great fumme of golve for the raunsome of their chilve. But when they perceived that the noble Scipio had genen ber frely to her bulband, thenthey belired him to take and accept a parte thereof, as of their gift, for the better beclaration of their good hearts towards him affirming that his receiving therof thould be as iopfull buto them, as the restitution of their baughter bubefiled. Then Scipio being onercome with their long and bebement intercellion, caused the laide summe to be lapo on the ground before his feete, and calling Lucius againe to him , hee fain: Beside the downie that you shall receive of your Father in law for the mariage of his daughter, ye also shall take this gift at my hande. With which his great gift, and allo much boner done to him befive, be returned home to his boufe & counman, to come to meethe can costor the wheth is lone

binut

trep, veclaring to every man the hone; & magnificence of noble Scipio, faying: There was a young man come mod like a Gob. who both with his power in warre, and also with his gentlenes and liberalitie in peace, had overcome all the countrep. Mot long after, this young Gentleman leaving his boufe and fami. lie in good order, returned to Scipio, bringing with bim 1400. good horsemen to the appeand succour of the Romanes, Thus first Scipio began with mercy, lentry, and gentle courteffe, which was the cause that he gote in the end to the Romanes fuch notas ble and mightie victories . The great Pompey neuer gate the like renowne in all his conquett of Spaine and Affrike, not in the fubbuing of the valiant Sertorius, neither in the bictories of Armenia, Cappadocia, Arabia, Iberia, Mesopotamia, with Diuces other Pouinces and Kingbomes, as he bis by his great courtefie. For when in his warres against Mitbridates, be had taken certaine noble matrons, and beutifull birgins, he carien a vigilant eye over them, neither abuling any of them himfelfe. no, fuffering his captains of fouldiers to dishonour of dishonest them in any cafe, calling them all together before him, comfore ting them with Iweete wordes in the best maner be coulde, fapa ing; That none under paine of beath thould offer them billanie. graunting foorth his fafeconduct to them, that they might be conneped to their bulbandes, parents and friends with bonour babefiled, richly rewarding them with fewels which he had taken in his warres, protesting also buto them, that he for his part, was most beartely force that it was his bap fo to fright and terrifie fuch burtleffe sceatures, requelling them to take it in god part, for luch was the chaunce and calualtie of marret for which gentle behautours, (bad it not been for certaine other Temb vices which are before mentioned be had attained to verleffe praile.

Alexander the great king of Macedon, although bee frequented a number of most notable and bad vices, per were it no reason to burie in oblivion and soggetfulnesse, covering, as it were in the grave of silence, the gentle courtesse and many piecie which hee showed in most ample maner to the distressed boushold and samilie of king Darius. For even at such time

Central study and selections

Ĭ 2

as the mightie Marres began betwene thele two Brinces. In the fecond Battaile and conflict, Alexander hab a great bictozie against Darius and the Perfians, taking the tents with all the bagg baggage appertaining to the King and the Persians, and alfo for a pray (amongit other boties) bee toke prifoners the mother, wife, fifter, and the two daughters of King Darius, bis enemie: whome when Alexander came to comfort, beeing in great forrow and billrefferthep beholding him comming with an armed troupe, pitifully fchaitches and lamentably cried out, as if they then thould prefently baue been flaine : falling powne proftrate at the feete of Alexander, befeething bim that they might before they vied, burie the bead bodie of their Lord Darius, whom they supposed to be flaine in that bloubie fight : and that now, wheras he was a man, and had at this time cotten a moft noble and manly victorie against Darius their Lozo and King; fo to behaue himfelfe towards thole pore biffrellen creatures, who were altogether unguiltie of that pitiful flaugh. ter, being as it were prefent in the Armie with their friend, for their countrepes caule, and in befence of their libertie, in which allo their Lord & King Darius was now flaine: therefore now that he would bouchfafe to bestow the bodie of their flain friend on them, that they might bo to him in their life the rights of buriall; and then, fait they, D Alexander, our lives be at thy co. maundement. Alexander beeing greatly moued with pitie. feing their bitter teares, and confibering the hard hap and bab bellinie of fo noble Dames, bewayled their biftreffet cafe with weiping, further comforting them laying, that Darius they? Lord and Ring was aline, and at libertie ftill with his owne force and nower; and although be was overcome in that fight. pet was he readie to give newe battaile againe (as in bebe hee Did) cauling them to banifh feare from them, for that no miurie of wrong thould happen to them, giving allo commaunde. ment that thep fould be prouided for and bled, as to their bigh eftate and bignitie appertained, giuing god words and comfort bnto the two pong Daughters of Darius, withing them affuredly to thinke, and firmely to perfuade themselues, that hee woulde have as great care to bestowe them in marriage (if King Darius their father viv die and periff in thele warres)

to

as he living with a fatherly care would provide for them, and that with no bale or obfcure mates. Which thing when Darius was truely certified of, and of the courteous entertainement of his mother, wife and lifter, being all miloners and captives, at the hands of Alexander his enemie, although he then was able to gene battaile to the ftrongest king of the earth (for be agayne had gathered a most mightie and buge armie) was already ouercome and conquered with the gentle courteflesof his enes mie, altogether buwilling to fight against fo friendly a foe, wherfore he fent his letters to Alexander, requiring him that be might revæme his captives, momiling a mightle fumme & maile of money for their raunfome. Motwithftanbing Alexander would receive no money, but required his whole kingbome for their redemption. Darius not willing to fight with lo frien-Ip an enemie, fent his letters to Alexander the fecond time, of. fering one of his baughters in mariage, with part of his king. Dome to bim, if it might pleafe bim to accept thereof. Butthe unfatiable Alexander could not be content with part, unleffe be might have all the whole. And as for the offer of his baughters. be returned this answere, saping; He had them already, and could doe with them his pleasure . Now was Darius forces to goe against his friendly foe the thirde time, hoping to get his priloners, and pet notwithstanding louing and honouring the bery name of Alexander, for the great courteffe and tenitie be had the we'd to his familie. The army and power of Darius was at this time foure hundred thouland footmen, and an hundred thousand horimen, thus marching toward his enemie Alexander, it was tolo him in his tomer that his wife was bead, whose beath Alexander lamented with teares, and cauled a noble fue nerall to be appointed, boing to her the greatest honor he could beuile, comforting the reft, requelling them not fo heavelp to take the beath of their friend, whole life by no meanes he coulde faue or preferue. Dew was Darius ouercome (when his nower was most frongest) with the benefites and friendlinesse of his foe, so honouring in his heart his aductiarie, that for love he bare him, he could not arange his battatle against him, rejoy. fing greatly in himfelfe, and alfolaying to his friends , If Jami ouercome in this warre, yer nowith Rading I have great cause

to rejoyfe that I shall be conquered by so noble a minded prince. Wherefore againe be fent his letters to Alexander, of fering him the greater part of his kiagbome, to the river of Enphraces, with his other baughter : and for the other captines he offered the hundred thouland talents . But Alexander returs ned this answere, refusing the compositio, saping; It was need leffethankes of his enemie, for he alwaies had vied to revenge himselfe on armed men, and on his fighting foe, and not vpon hurtleffe women . Thus by the hautie courage of Alexander. Darius was forced and brawen into the fielde unwillinglie to fight against his enemie, whom he estemed as a friendly foe, notwithfanding there was fought betwirt them a fierce and cruell battaile, the Perfians in the end being onerthowen with great flaughter, for that Darius their Captaine could not ens courage or firre them up to fight against his friend. In which conflict certaine of the friends and alliance of Darius, feing the battaile otterly loft, and that Alexander was like prefently to be Lojo of the field, fought to betrap their king into the hands of Alexander, thereby to pick a thanke, or as they fap, to currie fauour. In accopliffing of which thing Darius was fore wounned by his allies, not withfranding be escaped & prevenced their purpole. But Alexander not bearing of Darins, fent out feuen thousand borfmen to profecute after bim, who when they could not finde, they requested leave to rell themselves and their over wearied horfes : then one of the fouldiers going to water his borfe at a certaine river thereby , by chaunce found out Darins lying in a coach or chariot, being mortally mounded with many grauous burtes, ready to palo by his life, a comming nare to the coach, he oto plainly perceive that it was Darius, and Dan rins of well knowe that he was one of the crewe or banbe of Alexander, wherefore be called him to his coache, faping; My good friend, I greatly rejoyce that it is my good fortune before I die to haue to fitte a messenger as yourselfe, to carrie these my last words, not to my enemie, but to my good frend Alexander, at whose handes I have founde great fauour: fay thou my friende, that I confesse I die greatly indebted vnto him, being altogether vnable to requite the very least of his courtefies shewed to my mother, wife and children, and that I haue

have of him a more happier enemie, than my kinfmen are frendly. For my mother, wife, and children haue found both fauour and life at the hand of mine enemie: and I my felfe am deprined of life by my kinfmen and allies, to whom I game both life and land. Wherefore I wish as great happines to fall on him, as he being victor can with or defire : and that I even now dying, doe wholy committe and betake both my felf, my landes and goods, into the hands of so noble a minded prince, praying both to the high Gods, and also to the infernall powers, that he may be victor against whomsoeuer he wageth warre: and that all blessings may happen to him according to his owne hartes defire. And for the further acknowledging of my vnfeined loue, and well wishing defire towardes Alexander my approued friend, take here of me this my right hande (which thou feeff me cut of willingly being alive) and carrie it to thy Lord and master my good friend. as a fure seale and firme pledge of my unfeyned good will and hartie well wishing towards him . Thus bied Darins, when hee coulde no otherwife gratifie and recompence his friendly foe , for the great fauoures and courtefles theweb to his familie, than by the acknowledging of Lis clemencie and and gentlenes . This friendly favour of Alexander was fone fused thosow the world, and more aften repeated to his high maile and commendation, than the great and famous bidorie which be had against the Perfians, which was a most wonderfull conquett, and remayneth at this day the very chiefe and most principall praise and merite to Alexander.

Clasthere not likewife fingular courteste, and monderful gentlenes in King Darius, which Alexander conquered. For at such time as certaine of his noble men sought to entangle and take him by creason, which were of no small account amongst the Persuans, Darius the King having intelligence of their wicked practife, thus considered with himselfe, and brake it unto his secrete friend, saping; Here are divers noble men which traiterously have conspired my death; if now A should put them all tothe swords, there is no doubt but that I should stirre by against me many of their friends and allies, and so be

forced to make great effution of bloud, which truely is contrarie and repugnant to my nature. The caufe furely to me is buknowen, whythey thouth thus wicketly morke my burt. It may be they would be better cotent with another king to raign ouer them, than with me now their prefent prince : pet trueip 3 rather chufe to have it regittred of their biflopaltie toward their Bince, by my beath, than to purchale to my felfe the name of a cruell typant, by their bloudy flaughters. With thefe confiberations he concealed the matter making a thew as though he nothing miffrufter any fuch thing; on a time riving foozth a bunting, thefe noblemen which has confpired against him, flocked together, boping now to get fome concentent time and place for their purpole, riving with the king to the forrest, making a theme of great iop and gladnes, to the end the king thould fulped no euill: but be full well knew their intent though be villembled the matter. Thus following their game they trouped together, boping that the king would come that way which they had laide and frauled for him, which indebe be bib . The King feing their intent, and fpring their orber.lingled bimfelffrom the reft of his companie, going virently to the traptors, who Goode in ambuff redy to fulfill and accomplift that for which cause they came. The king boldly ruthed into the middeft of them, faping; Now ye traytors, dispatch and committe that which ye are determined to doe, I have long timeknowe your intent, & for because I would not becounted a bloudy prince I have spared you all, rather chusing that your handes should be imbrued in the bloud of your giltleffe Prince, to your everlasting infamie and dishonor, than my sworde should be stayned with the flaughter of formany Subjectes, withing rather here to die and free your troubled mindes, than to live and remaine such an eyesore to so many noble estates, though traytors to their Prince Therefore, fait be, Quid igitur non exeguimini id cuius gratia venistis? Why doe ye not dispatch your purpole in respect of the accomplishment whereof you bereforted hether ? Then they all token on ech other in the face, being croubled in their mindes , greatly repenting their enterpiffe, that ever they went about to worke fuch billany to fo noble a minbeb Brince, who knew their pradife before, and pet Sparen

Fame and the Scholler.

hareb copunith them, rather chooling himlelfe coole, thante ble eppanhie on his fubitas (which inverte had been no cruelty but oppight justice) wherefore they all with one accorde the we bowne their lecares, and lighten from their lathles, confelling their tre falls, bumbly fubmitting themselves on their faires, craving mercie at the hands of Davin, proffering their botun-farte service to doe whatsocher hee hencesooph gane them in wonderfult amoty, gente, and peaceably entremedaugmentor

Chus with the great mercie and clemencie of Daring withone bloudfeed; the unbriveled Comathes of his nables mere pacifien and made quiet, which by a bloudy hand the confidencest bane brought to palle a And from that time fourth they were mindfull of fo gratious a benefite, remaphing ever after molt faithfull, obevient, and full of buette sa Darius their mile and gentle Prince: In ithemaner Tienen Raman Emperonfonne to Vefrafianus, excelleu in humilitie, clementie und courtefferfor Aurelliz. at fuch time as two of his chiefest persona confences promi knowledge thereof, art calling them into a minte chamber. telling them home of their wicken intent , wilhing them (by milde and gentle mranes) to become better Subvertes to their burcles faince, who, fo farre as be knew , had not beferued at their hands the very thought of fuch a wicken invention. And afterward taking them both with him to a common game or play fecting himlelfe betweene them both, willing them to fit neerelis person; and so some as the sword-plapers cameout th their glittering Imogos, Tiens called for one of them, which mas melently belivered to bim: then he foorthwith gave it co the one, and after to the other, bover colour of feeling both tharn it was, beholding them with almiling countenance, faying; Viderifine potestates fate dari, frustraque tentari facinus potiundi spe, wittendi meta? See ye not faith he, that authoritie and power is genen by destinie, therefore it is vaine to trie by wicked practife to possesse the place, and as vaine it is to feare the lofing thereof ? Weaning thereby, that although they had the imord in their handes, per could they not displace him who God has senteously did Tien intrease his Mobles, laying that he hav greater pleasure, and more belight to correct

Elili.6.

offen=

offenders with lenitie than to chaftice them with crueles tobich caufer him to raigne more quietly in his life, and also at his beath to be bewapled thorow the whole earth, calling him the parling and belight of mankind. De was wont to fap o night, that the ban before he had not gruen well to the paore, erbeine liberall amongt his trienos; Amici,perdidimas diem : Frends, we have loft a day. Gelon king of Syracufa behaved hinifelfe wonderfull mildly, gently, and peaceably in his king dome, pet notwithflanding be was of fome tearmed atmant. But this is most certaine, that topen biners ofhis commonwealth fourth wapes to fortenhis life buct nell murther i wapeing for fie occallon to execute and accomplish their vite precented villante. Mbereof when Gelon was enformed and terriffet, be called a court, and fommoned an affemblie of Syracufians, which being pone in themselence and countenance of them all, hee went up, into an hau cy and bigh place in manerof a pulpic hauing on his bobie barneffe, and in his bands meapons brighe and gliftring. In which fort and order he floode before them making a veclaration of his faithfull care which he alwayes hav over the weale publique, tenberiumthe welfare of them all even as his owne life. Pauing thus bone he bearme bientelfe laping boron both armour and weapon at his feite and bireten thele words to the congregation which was there affembled , faving ; En amillus tunicula nudus armorum afto, dedo me vobis, or pro voluntate, libitoque mecum agatis. Behold, I stand beforeyou naked, vinarmed in a thinne wastcore, I veald my life into your handes. invbody is at your commandement, deale with me according so your pleasure. For faith he . I detest the place if you despite my person, neither doe I wish any longer to live in my calling than you shall well like of my government. When Gelon had thus pealeed himselfe to his subjects, the whole affembly of the Syracufians mere inuch antifet, and thereupon were fo affectoned in mind, that needs they would there was no way to the cotrary) deliuer thole traiterous varlets, and rebellious villaines to the kings power, to punish them according to the proportion of their affence, and gave bim their luffrages q butgerfalt cont fents to continue ouer them his baminion & goutenm Feipet nat withkant ing would not Gelon consecration offenders, Unefreity for-

Eļi.li.6.

forgane the cheir trespalles, counselling them euer after to bemile than be would beferve at their hands. Echich great merco and faun of Gelouthe king, made the Syracufians to bonoz and dustifully obey him folong as he lived among them, and after his veached have him in perpetualice menty ance for his thirtylar courteffe,and morable clemenife; They erected and planted a Conding image wearing a lingle prefeore, reprelenting to the beholderthat this king dibraigne and rule by gentle and courceous meanes, more later, and far ffronger than he that foulb

raigne like a prant will harnes and armour of proofe.

dischoi Etudy Sients now in theft pur bayes molt mamifest home mightely the lenitie and dentitenes of Brinces is of force, and anapleth: and with what willing hearts their lubicers will beneure both life; land and limme in the feruite and befonce of their la millor and genete a prince: yea if it were politible that our voue houto beather beloke of the ten simes, or preferry to runne to ten veather of the preferration and laterie of furb a noble and mercifull prince, no boube they would make no curtofficen the saule, not ferupulofice on the matter millingano fierce mindes botoly benture themselves, Courtagivile; we both saply fee and reade, that crueil repairs in their spanis to their spanis to tears or carry to marks shew a vuetifull minds, and louing heart, neither willingly to venturetheinlelnes in their caules, but viamen, as it were by the eaves to their befence, or els they thould fight in their owne quarrels the people allo velight a recoper to beare of the ruine and belleuction of fuch typannicall Princes, yea and that which is worle, voe often confpire and practife bonaturally the beath and belleuction of fuch typants. Wer reade of the cruell sysant (Tearchus, Ring of the Fleraclians, that when by no personstions be could be restrayned from his accus Lacr.li 6. Nomeo epinime, two of the mon nablen young Bentlemen o the Citie compired his beath, benturing their owne lives to betiner and let free their Common-wealth from such a trans nous enemie, neuerretting vneilt they had freed their Coun-exermen from his crucil ryramite. For Clearchus unmercifully

rante.

Pla devita Hipp.

cormenting his guildes fubrets with molt cruell corfure, tharp punishment, and errreame banishment, taking pleafore in the butollerable paines of his diffrested people; finding out most tharpe and cruell muentions to plague and toment bis milerable Subiects withall. At the laft thefe two pong Gentlemen. Chion and Leonides, being both brought by under the turozthin and government of the mile and learned Philosopher Plato, tenbringtheir Countrepes libertie, and betefting the cruell tyrannie of the wicked Tyrant, fained themfelues cobe at bar riance and earnest controverlie in the Kings prefence, infomueb that they ozeme their Daggers one at the other in the Kinges light, & lo betwirt them both thep flabben the Cyrant to beath, and pelinered their Common wealth from fuch a bloude minden butcher.

Plu devita Hipp.

It is also reported, that after Pififtratus was bead, who be furped the crowne, and raigned by force and crueltie, that then his forme Diocles, excelling his father in all kinds of expanny, was fone after him flaine for his wickennes; and especially for that he had bilbonourably rauilbed and with violence increated a your Baive, whole brother in revengement thereof flew the Then raigned his Brother Hippias, who also was a most wicker and bloubie Typantethis Hippias cause the young man that had flame his brother to be racked, to confelle who were the counfellers of him to that deve : who named all the Typants frends, tathom . fo lone as they mere apprehended, were prefently put to death as chiefe appers in the conspiracie, whereof they were altogether ignorant and buguitie what the poungmair appeached there to mainteining the trans in his wirkennes. Thus the tyzauts frends being flaine the pong ma was againe bemaunded if he knewe anie other that was confenting to the beath and murber of his Brother & The young man animered; No truly Hippies, there is none living than I would have dead, but thou thy felice, Q thou Typant of the ing further. I hat he greatly reloveed, that he had caused one Tyrant to execute tyrannic on another, whereby he had freed his Countrey from a great number of them; withing and ret neftly erhorting bis Countrey mento baue as great a care in withing well to their Countrey (by roting out of all fuch Cyrants. rants, which bede would fortthe common goo of their Countrepmen) as they had or fould have of their owno private 6. flates. Linera dad verden mergreicheit genare Wort ha annier

Did Nero purchase to himselfe the fauor and friendly harts of his Countrie men by fuch monttrous crueltie as he commo-Ip bled? Mo trulp, but their diffainfull hate was thereby obtained. De bad luch care over bis Countrep, and fo tembered the welfare of his Countrepmen, that to fatifile and pleafe his typannous minde, on a time bee woulde niedes fet the flately Citie of Rome on fire, to fee how rightly it would refemble the burning and overtheowe of Troy, when the Greeker had taken it: by which cruell beed, he was the spople of manica thousand Romane : for the fire continued burning in the Citie the frace of fine dayes, wonderfully confuming the good and treature of the Citizens, to the great impouerishing of the whole Comman wealth. For which impious cruelties (when be had come mitted other outragious epannies, which before are specified) he was by the common confent of his subjects condemned to be beaten to death with whips and roodes; but the execution was not done accordingly, for hemeuented their farn fentence Aureli, li.7. with the murber of himfelfe. winderings das gound in about

Diomedesthe bloudie Thracian Tyraunt, franch not bureuenged for his montrous and abhominable murders in chaine to his boyles the badies of living men to bee bevoured of thole rauenous labes, which he kept for the fame purpole, executing Pludevita payly his accustomen tyrannie byon the pore diffrellen Thracis Diomed.

anshis Countrepmen, Delighting to embrewe bimfelfe in the bloud of his lubicas: but in the ende, the noble Harcules, bif-Daining to luffer to vile a watch to live, made warre against him, and take the cruell Epsaunt Diomedes prifoner, giving him to his owne borfes, who becoured him as their monted map. For being before by accustomed manner made fierce and fellin their labell crueltie, they were now the more and and teas

Die to teare in pieces, and plucke lim-meale the bobie of the bloudie Tyzant.

Alfo the most odious and detestable Tyrant Phalaris in fema blable manner received like remard ; for when he had inne time Audien and invented for frange and cruell torments to plague

received a first and the continue of the section of

Plu. devita

and paine his pope Cubieds withall: at last Perillus a notable and expert workman came to Phalaris (hoping to receine fuch reward as the Typants proclamation before had promifer and fare; Sir King, I have invented and made a most strange, rare and cruell punishment, to torment whom it shall please you, after a most wonderfull and extreame order. The engine was like a Bull made and thaved of braffe in everie reliett, baufing in the libe thereof a boze right artificially contriued, to put in maked men, which boge being cloted by fall againe with the man in the mipole, fire thould bee put biber the belly of the bralen Bull, and fo fone as the Engine begran thoroughly to heate, it mould to fearth and burne the lioning man within, that be fively not those but mainly and extreamely the out, whose boyce by comming thorough certaine bollowe boles in the Buls throte, (made for that purpole) thould freme like to the cruell roaring of a man Bull, og fome other bedlam Beaft, which was tharp to goared of pricked. Phalaris beholbing this frange beince. greatly retopcing at the rarenesse thereof, thought it fond but till be micht le the effect thereof put in execution. Wherefore calling to bim the cunning worke man who had taken great paines in framing and contriving that fraunge and rare toys ment, faping, Friend Perillin, I most heartely thanke theefor this deuice, and for because I would faine be satisfied, and see some experience produed in this thy hollowe deuice, I commaund that thou produc the first experience of thme owner handie crafte. Which without thap was forces to bee bone, to the great terrifping of all the beholvers. Thus was Perillus beaten with his owne robbe; for that which hee mabe for gaine to crucifietand tornient others , bee firft of all cafter himfelfe. Det notwithftanbing Phalaris was not to be commended betein. for that he bad no refued to the caule, but according to his accustomed manner of crueltie, vier the Engine afterwardes to the punishment of his subjects, therewithall to belight and fatiffie his tyrannous and bloudie minde: butill his Countrey men deteffing fuch outragious crueltie, could not luffer his tp rannie anie longer, but role by againft him, and toke the blous Die Tyrant, putting bim into the brafen Bull to make bin taft the tozment of his owne crueltie. Thus allo bieb the notable

Typant

Cyant Phalaris, who alwayes toke pleafure in tomienting Mors Phaand perfecuting bis poore Subiccts, withing rather to bee fear laris. red than loued, coueting to tule and gouerne his coleale pub: lique by cruell and typannous meanes : for which his bufariate and bloubthirftie intemperancie, he felt the befert of his owne eers, they rooke need to all thresh their inger and eration

Cherefoze Sir, I right well perceine, that the Prince ruleth withmore fafetie (as you faio before) in a thinne and fingle waltcoate, then in frong armour, much more anapling by gentle and curteous meanes over their louing Subiens; than mith a blouble and typannous hand, which oftencimes turneth them to hate, not to loue ; preferring him to beath, not to life. And whereas you have thewed examples, what great honour and renowme falleth to the face of fuch Princes, which have the wer both mercifull vitie, gentle courteffe, and manip clemencie on poze biltrelled creatures in time of bidozie : and al To what love they gate even of their enemies, for the that preferuing of Matrones and Clirgines, for their gentle courtele in entertaining them, and for their liberall bearts in boluntaris To freeing and offmilling them beeing fuch burtleffe cantines: noting contravibile the Deferued ruine of fuch, as bane briutte ly tyzannizer ouer their innocence, for of luth Cyzants falls, all Diffories are full, all ground diston at and in shows one

It is certainly revorteb, that Dionylius Iunior in his bicto Aurelius de ries bled great crueltie by abuling of Matrones . rauifbing vita & mopong Hiraines and beflowing of Maidens, for when on a ribus impetime he came to the Loureans be toke by wolle feb. oroupied. bleb, or rather abuled the greatell, largell, a faireft boules that were in all the Citie, frewing them with vamalke roles, lauens ber laudie and fuch like obotiferous flowers a fret finelling bearba, lending for the yong Danilets of the Locreans, to come to him; with whom behad flethin pleasure and belight, past all Chame, honettie, or regard of chatter: Which filthines amoft loathfome offence abounding in him eleaned not bupunifhed : for when his sing nome was rent and torne from him by Dion. the Locreans remarked like with like, bealing rarnally with the Wife and Daughters of Dionylius, inforcing toon them (for bis offence) most abhominable fornication without anie

intermission or ceasing, and such specially as were of the linage confanguinitie and kinred of thole young mapbes and birgins whom Dionyfius befloured, were mon eaner and derce to be fo revenged. After they bab facified and flaunched the luft of their flesh with the bodies of Dionylius his wife and daughters, they tooke needles and thruft them into their fingers and toes, under the naples, in such lamentable order murthering them, and framped their bones in morters, from the which they had launced and cut collops of fich, offering the gobbets to be eaten: whereof who forefulen cotast, fuch they abuled most billainoufly, and handlen worle than bellounds. The remnant of flauchterro and bismembered carcales was call into the lea, there to be confumed with whirling waves, or to be devoured by monftraus fiftes; and as for Dionyfius bimfelfe, after be had endured manifold mile bances, and fullarned fundardifrefles of life and effate, at Corineh , being pinched with extreme neve, be became a flarke begger, and went from place to place playing on a Timbrel and flute, and finging Ballabes in the companie of fuch as hozed him, and gave him for his labour: going alfo into Barbers flops to left, and to make the people mery and pleafant when they came thether to be noteed & flauen. This was the end of Dionylius, and after this fort bee finished the course of his life, in no lette beggery than infamie, who no boubt may but plaqued according to his defert.

Fame: Now voe A right well perceive that our conference both much profit pou, and that pou have wel noted and marked the tence of my purpole, in going about to discipler the difference betwirt vertue and vice, which you sufficiently discerne, and are able to gene examples to the contrary: therefore I nothing repent me of my paine and labour berein, but will with willing minde proceede to pleasure you in what I may: and whereas now in this my last speech I shewed done you what honor and renowme was purchased and obtained thorow mercy and elemencie, and also what noble same and eternall praise remanneth to those, who doe shew both manly pitie, gentle courteste, and merciful favour to the conquered, a to those who are bonder their power to dispose at their pleasure. Contrariwise, pour have declared what inconvenience doeth often fall to those who

who leke to rule and raigne thorow typannie, and by bloubie meanes, and also what miscrie hapneth oft to those who have had neither regard of their owne honeffie, the preferuation of thattitie, not any pitifull confideration of them in advertitie. Mell now againe I will proced beginning where last you interrupted me, which was, where Princes tendered, & carefullie loued their fubicas, and welfare of their commonwealth, there allo what a duerifult care and obedient mind the lubied's ought to have for the prefernation of their fo good a Prince, & happie weale publique, for that commonwealth which is gouerned by a wife and prubent Brince, cannot chufe but be called and tears

med right happy and fortunate.

The wife and learned Philosopher Plato was woont to fav Tum demum beatum terrarum orbem futurum, cum aut sapien- Dichum tes regnare, aut reges sapere capiffent . Yet at length a happy & Ciceronis. blefled time shall fall on the earth, when either wisemen begin to raigne, orels Kinges begin to waxe wife . For there, faith he, the Common wealth is on all parts bleffed. Then having fuch a wife Prince and fetled Commonwealth, the Subiedes ought to have a (peciall and buetifull care in mainteyning , befending, bpholding, and preferuing both Prince and Countrep to the bitermoft of their power, peatf it were with the loffe of their lives, in theiuft quartell and good caufe of their Prince and Countrey . Ciccro faith, Non nobis folum nati fumus, fed Valer.lis. etiam propatria. We are not onely borne, faith he, to pleasure & Liuiusia our selues, but also the profite and commoditie of our cou- prefatione, trey. For at fuch time as Attilius Regulus a noble Confult bellorum of Rome, hauing oftentimes banquished the Carthaginians, punicorum was at the last of them taken prisoner by a certaine subtile fleight, pet notwithftanding, because the Romanes had alfo taken certaine prifoners of the Carthaginians, and thole moff noble and kaliant Captaines and Souldiers, wherefore Regulus was fent home to Rome, to make erchange for the other prifoners. But when this ancient Father was come to Rome. he called a Convocation of the Senators, and there in the Senate before them all, he thus began, Moft learned & grave fathers, whom I right well know have alwaies wished well, and tendered the welfare & comon good of our courrey, knowing

also, that at this time you are not ignorant of my late chaunce andmithap, which now being past remedy isnot to be forowed, and also that you have here in the citie certaine prisoners of the Carthaginians, being both expert, active, and valiant captaines, whom they craue to have againe by way of exchange, and so may you have me againe here at libertie in Rome: notwithstanding, first for my auncient authoritie in this our commonwealth, then for my approued good wil towards my coutrey, and last, in respect of my grave and aged yeares, and here by the vertue and dignitie of my place in the Senate house, I am to determine causes, confer about the good of our weale publique; and to haue as great a care for the preservation both of our Citie and Countrey, in as ample manner as the rest of you my sellowe Senators: therefore, most honourable Fathers, being thus strongly warred upon by so mighty a people, who feeke daily to fubuert our flate, throwe down our citie, and spoyle our commonwealth: the cause is therefore wisely to be confidered on. First for mine owne part, as you all do know, I am old, decrepite, and of little force of body, not like long to continue. Againe, the Captaines whom you holde of the Carthaginians, are both lustie, valiant, and couragious gentlemen, likely to perfourme and doe great service against you, to the great hurt of the Commonwealth, Therefore, Fathers conscript, by the vertue of my aforsaid authorities, I wil neuer consent to the redeliuering or redeeming of such perilous enemies, but will with a willing heart returne to the Carthaginians from whence I came to faue both the honor of my countrey, and the credite of my name, from perpetual infamie, left that we should be hereafter by the Carthaginians our enemies, accounted, and reprochfully tearmed the confringers of martiall rights. Thus the grave Senators by no meanes could perfwabethe god old man to make fuch erchange as the Cartha. ainians offered, but would needes return for his countreis lake, although he knew be went to prefent beath and cruel torment Thus went Attilus Regulus to the enemie, who after thep had bound him, cut of his eye live, and fet him in a hollow tre bpright, filled full of tharp and pricking nattes, there continuing in most hoprible paine untill he vied. Thus did be carry a faithfull beart

beart and noble courage in his countreis caufe, willing to lofe his life for the profite and welfare of his weale publique. In like fort, Gobrias a Perfian, bolding in his armes by force in a bark thamber him who was a traytor to his countrep; infomuch that when one of his fellowes came to his appe to help to flave the Plu devita trapto; he creed out to his friend, fapting; Stay not thy blowe. Codri. but thrust him thorow, although thereby thou doest kill me alfo, fo that he escape not from vs, to the further burte of our Countrey, therefore prefently run thy fword thorow, him, and so shall our Common-wealth be freed from a wicked traytor. Thus Gobrias esterned not his life in Delivering his countrep from an enemie. Codrus king of Athens, for the fauegard of his publick weale, went to prefent beath willingly and with a baliant courage. For at luch time as there was warres betwirt him and the Dozians, the Dozians went to the oracle of Apollo at Delphos, to know who thould be vidous in that war begun to whom this answere was made, Thatthey should be coquerors if they killed not the king of Athens . Then wasproclamation made in all the Dorian campe, to fpare and preferue aline the Athenian king. But Codrus hearing of the answere of Apollo, and being advertised of their proclamation, bid foorthwith change his garmets in most beformed maner, with a wallet full of bread on his houlders, and went princip to the campe of the Dozians, and wounded a certaine od fellow among their Tentes, with a tharpe boke or lickle which bee had prepared for the nonce. In revenge whereof the wounded fellowe flewe Codius the king: but after when the body was knowen, & the order of his beath, the Dorians reparted without battaile, remembring the biuine answere of the Dracle, wherby the Athe. nian king fræd his countrey fro peril, which other wife had been Diogenes. in great banger. It is alfo reported that Lycurgus, after be had Lacilia made piners god lawes (to be observed & kept of his cofftreime) fainen that thep were made by the colent of the Dracle at Delphos. And when he perceived that thefe lawes & flatutes were to the great benefit of his countrey, fayned that he would go to Delphos for further counfel. And to the intent thep thould kep thole lames butill be returned from thence, firme and fure, be made the whole body of the commonwealth to Iweare, & binde

themselves by oath, to keepe unusolated and unbroken those lawes which then he had set downe, untill such time that he resturned agains from Delphos, but because he would have those statutes remaine and be of society ever in his Countrey, hee went the next way to Creete, and not to Delphos, where he lived in exise, banishing himselfe from his Countrey so long as he lived; and at his death (because his dones should not be caried into his Countrey, whereby his Countreymen might think themselves discharged of their oathes, and full freed from their down he caused his dones to be burned, and the ashes thereof to be throwen into the sea, to the intent that neither he himselfe nor any part of him being lest, should be brought backe into his Countrey, by which meanes he caused his Countreymen perpetually to keepe those god and holesome lawes, to the unspeakable profit of the Commonwealth.

Plu.in vita Darij.

Zopirus a nobleman of Berlia allo, tenbering his Brince & Countrep, infomuch that when the great Citie of Babylon rebelled against Darius his Lord and king, to the great trouble & peration of the whole commonwealth, and could by no meanes be Suboued, he then in fauor of his prince and countrep, printly and bnamares went and cut off his owne note, live, eares, and in other deformed maner picifully mangling his body, fled into the City of Babplon, faping that Darius bis mafter and certain other of his cruell Countrepmen, bab fo Chamefully beffigured and martyzed bim, becaufe (faith be) I perfwaded bim to haue peace with pour citie. Which when thep beard, areatly pitping his diffrelled cale, and in recompence thereof made him chiefe cantain and governor of their towne, by which meanes be pelbed by the rebellious Babylonians to his foueraigne Lozd the king to the great good & quieting of his countrep. Die not Sceuola that noble Roman, whe thecitie of Rome was belieged by the mighty Porlenz king of Tulcane, willingly run to befrerat peath to purchase liberty to his countrep : for he apparreled him felfe in beggars cloathes, came forth of the citie by night . and ranged in the enemies campe, till be had found outthe Tent of Perfenathe king, minding to flap that mighty Cufcane, who then fo frongly compaffed and environed their citie. But he miffaking the king flewe bis Secretary and miffed his marke. mho

Li.in bello Punico. who being thereupon prefently taken, and his pretented purpole further knowen, Porfenathe king caufed a great fire tobe mabe to burne Scenola in, which when he came to the place, bee thruft big right hand willingly into the fire, first fuffering it to burne to aftes, couragioully faping; I willingly committe this my hand to the fire, which fayled to kill Porlena the tyrant. Further affirming at his Death, that there were thie bundieth Romanes more reby preft, which had also fwome the beath of the king, if he fapled, and would as willingly benture themfelues in their Countreps caule, as he before them had bone: and as it were among themselves triving who first thould be that god feruice to their countrey . Which when Porfena had bearde. be bid not much discommend their faithfulnes towardes their Commonwealth, but with all fpeed remoued his liege, and De. parted from the walles of Rome to the great reioiling of the citizens. Thus ought every man to have a fpeciall care e regard to melerue his native countrey and commonwealth . For when both Binces and noble effates haue willingly bentured life, nap run to prefent beath, forthe fauegard of the weale publike. much more then ought every private perforand meane subject in Prince and Countrepes caufe valiantly to venture both life and lim, with right couragious mindes in defence of fo honest and good a caufe.

Scho. I confesse that every subject ought willingly to offer his body in defence of his Prince and native Sople, and not to have so great a care so, the prescruation of his private person, as so, the benefit and welfare of his Prince and Commonwealth. Were it not a vile reproach and ignomic to those people that sould by their cowardines suffer their king to be staine in the seld, and they themselves to remaine alive and geve the looking on? Contrariwise, is it not great honor to him that shall hazard his life, yea or run to right desperate exploites in the god cause or quarrellos his Prince? To conclude, it is the part of every good prince to have a care of the welfare of his commonwealth, and of the preservation of his subjects: and also the part of all honest Subjects to have a ductiful care to preserve their prince and a manly courage to desend their courtey. Truely we read in most ancient bistories, of divers who by their noble baloure.

JR 3

wife

A Dialogue betweene wisepolicie, and manly courage, have befenden (from the inua-

Q Curtius fo.280.

Infin.li. 15

Plu.de The mistocle.

tion of forrain foes) both their weale publique from fubuerfion, their flately townes and cities from ruine and becap, & alfo the whole body of their countrepmen from moft cruel murther and pitifull flaughter , and pet in the end baue been moft bilelp recompenced by their buking countrepmen. Was not Manlius a Roman, furnamed Capitolinus, who preferued the Capitoll or cattle of Rome from the cruell force of the Gaules, and bid many other noble actes in his Countreis caufe, throwne bown from the top of the fame Caffle, headlong, by bis owne bikind countreimen, whom be many times both manfully and couragioufly hab befended and laued. Alfo Miltiades, a noble man of Athens, which in the field of Marathaon with 10000. Greekes biscomfited and put to flight 600000. Persians, and so by his great wilbome and prubent policie, faued & belinered his countrey from being overrun with fuch a mighty and buge boatt, which otherwise had beene beterly subdued & ouerthrowen, but after being caft in arrerage of a certaine fumme of monp, be was by his bugracefull Countrepmen, condemned into most cruell prilon, and there vied in fetters, and being bead, he might not be fuffered to be buried , bntill bis fonne had put on bim the gives that his father Did weare, In like fort Themistocles a noble captain of the fame ungrateful town of Athens, after behab be. livered his Countrey from the buge & terrible power of Xerxes, putting him to flight and al his great hoaft, making p mightie king (by his circumfped wifoome and policie) fhamefully to flie home in a filhermans boate buknomen, for the lafety and preferuation of bimlelfe:notwithfanbing, was at the laft prine his Countrep, and forced to flie (by the bukinde Citizens) to his enemie Xerxes, who before he had brinen from the walles of Athens, but Xerxes willingly received fuch a friende with great intertainment, and fent him againe with a mighty armie, to warre on his owne countrep, hoping now that he would be tharply revenged on his bukinde citizens . But Themistocles being now Lozo Generall against his native countrey, bauing in his power the whole bestruction and overthrow of his peere commonwealth: pet notwithfanding for all that the Athenians bad bealt fo extremely with him, be rather chofe to Die than any

way to burt his countrey, And because be would not thew him. felfe a traitor to Xerxes, who had put his whole power into his band, and received him fo courteouffp in his extremitie, nor that be would tozment the bowels of his ungratefull citie, & bnmercifully to fpoyle (with forraine people) his bukind countreime; to fre himfelfe of thefe two inconveniences, bee poplones him felfe, and fo bied a more faithfull frend to his countrepme than they hav beferued, After that Demetrius fonne of Philip, king of Macebon, whom before I fpake of had obteined parbon for his tather and whole countrep, by his great modelie & temperance themed in the Senat of Rome, becaule the Senators Dib write to his father the king in this maner : We the Senators of Rome do not pardo thee for thy owne fake, but for the modest demeanor of thy sonne, shewed here before vs in the Senate. Mhich thing Philip (by the infligation of certaine of his flattering Subicates) Dib take fo bilpleafantly and greuouflie that his fonne was in fuch estimation, and better accounted of than himfelfe, and therefore fo hated his fonne for his great paines and biligent care, whereby be preferued both his father and Countrey from the revenge of the Romanes . At whole good hap also certaine of his bokinge Countrepmen, with the beipe of his bunaturall brother Perfes, fo revined, infomuch that they procured falle witnes, to accule him to his father, being willing to beare any cause against his sonne. Thus by the furmile of his bunaturall Countrepmen be was condemned to beath by his bukinde father', who before had both Mudied to preferue the honor of his father, and alfo to mainteine the flouriffing effate of bis countrep. Dit not the Romanes baniff and exile the noble and worthie Cicero, by the procurement of Clodius, when he had preferued and befended his Coun: Liuilia. trep from ruine and biter bellruction, and faued the noble Ci- Polib.in tie of Rome from the fury of Caraline, euen for becaufe he had bello Roma put to beath the chiefe traptors and enemies of the Common: porum cowealth in that bangerous conspiracie, who fought to spople, tra Canhafache, take and burne their native Citie Rome . Mas northe ginences. fame bngratefull Citie Rome found bnkinde to her molt beare frend and preferuer the worthie Scipio; for when the Romanes were in great diffreffe thosow the bitter and farpe warres which

which the Carthaginians long time most greeuoufly belbe at gainst them, being also mightely ouermatched with the subtile and wille Hanniball, chiefe General of the hoaft of the Carthaginians, who came marching to the bery walles of Rome, conquering the Romans, flaping their Confuls, and beating bowne their Grongest powers: whose force and policie made the citie of Rome to Chake for feare, the Senators & grave fathers to trem. ble in bespaire, the noble matrones and pound damsels to cry out and lament most pitifully, as if the Citie euenthen foulbe baue beene facked, knowing not bow by any meanes to repell the enemie, being in this diffreffe, and ready to be foopled by their mortall foe, when all their flourishing poung Gentlemen were almost flaine, and their chiefest Captaines and most noble warriors put to the fword. Now in this great extremitie, the noble Scipio required leave of the foro wfull Romans to revence their iniuries on the blody minded Carthaginians, not boubting but that with a luft courage, and circumfred care, to encouter the power and policie of Gerce Hanniball. Thus when the graue Senators, and the reft of the biffreffet Romanes bis fet fuch willingnes in the noble pouth Scipio, knowing that both his father and bucle were flaine in the fame warre before, also feeing fuch inuincible courage in the brave minber Gentleman, they all with willing confent mabe bim gour ruour almost ouer their conquered band: requiring him with lamentable teares, (hanging about his necke) that at this time he would remember their milerable and diffreffed effate, and feek to hold by and maintaine their wavering Common wealth, which was nowe ready to fall into the hands of their cruell euemie . Thus Scipio bauing taken bis Countrepa caufe on bim , with a noble beart marched against the harvie Hanniball, and braue him (as well by policie as by force) out of the borders and confines of fralie, ouercomming bim in biuers notable battailes in Spaine, getting also the whole Countrey of Spaine againe, which the Carthaginians had lately woon from the Romanes, not refting bus till be had chafed and briven Haniball back into his owne countrep of Affricks, yea and in the end penned him by bard to the bery walles of Carthage, which was his chiefest befence and refuge, where was fought a cruell and bloudy battaile betwirt two

fought

two of the most noblest captaines of the world, contending in that fight for the Empire of the whole world, watching to who now it thould fall . For the pride of thefe two empires of Rome and Carchage, could never digeff or broke the fratelines of each other, which first was the cause of this bloudy marre, but now at this time it was turned to a whole Monarchie, for Scipio in this battaile overcame the Carthaginians, and caused flately Carthage to be peelbed to his mercie. Dow when Scipio had finithed this perilous war, be returned with the couquelt of Affrica and Spaine, making the four captaine Hanniball to fly for his fafetie, cauling the bautie Carthaginians to peelo them felues on their knes to the mercie of the Romanes, returning into Rome with the Empire (in a maner) of the whole worlde, to the great loy and everlasting fame of the Romanes. Surely a great and fodain change, to fee the Romans raigne as bigois. when that not long before the breavfull Captaine Hanniball bab ranged all Italie over, and Diventhe Romanes into their citie of Rome, who enery day expected the beffruction of themfelues and their Citie; and now not onely to be Lordes againe ouer their owne Empire, but also over the fately Carthagini. ans, who before had fought their fubuerlio and confulion, which havned by the wife government, and ballant tourage of noble Scipio. The Romanes being now fret from all miferies and calamities, and againe ruling as kings over the whole worlde, could not chuse but befile themselves with notable ingraticube. and foot themselves with monderful unkind dealing: for Scipio who had thus pleasured his countrep, because the morlo had him in great bono, and admiration, comming daply from far to the citie of Rome to behold and boehonour to fo valiant and fortunate a Gentleman, who had to manfully befended his countrep. and gotten fuch pecreles maple to the Romanes: wherfore the Romanes bilbayning that the honour of Scipio thould bayly to increase repining and grudging at him, feeking by all meanes poffible to bunt him from the citie, because they would not acknowledge themselves to be beholding buto him for his noble aces, delpifing that any one fould line amon them, that flould be accounted the preferuer or upholocrof their common wealth, which was by reason of their intollerable prive : therefore they

fought by all meanes to banish and exile him from the Citie: (which was by his meanes preferued, as the world at this days can wel witnelle) inventing against him Grange and bivers acculations, first bee was charged with the olde matter betwirt the Locrenses and Pleminius, wherein (as thep say) he being Confull was corrupted with mony, and therefore ministred not true Juftice, Agame, thep lapo to bis charge, that bis fonne being paloner to Antiochus (their enemie) was beliucred to bim without raunfome, which they thought was verie fuspitious. For thele fmall caules, be was called before the Senate to anfwere to their objections, which were but of small importance, euenas if be had ben a meane man & bale perfon, baging caufes against him with extremitie, without fauour, or having anie refpect to his noble actes bone for the Common wealth: which ingratitude he toke to difple lantly, that he beparted from the Court, and went into the countrep to the towne of Lytarne, where be dwelled as long as be lined, exiling himselffre Rome for euer; and at his death he commaunded his bodie to bee buried there also, that his bones might not reft in that bokind Cis tie. The most worthie Captaine Hannibal was also banished Carthage by his bukinde country men, when he had done wonperfull explortes in his Countreps cauler and although be mas in the ende conquered by Scipio, pet was he well knowen to bee the most famous and worthiest Captain lining in the world at that time, notwithftanding Fortune favoured him not. Thus we fee, that bivers are most bile & hardly recompenced by they? bakinde countrep men, for their god feruice bone.

Fame. Pet notwithstanding, my god friend, although divers Countreps have been unkinde and ungrateful to their nable Countrep men, it is no consequent that anie Country man should be buttue to his native sople and Commonwealth: so, the fault is much more hainous and sarre more greeness, so, the man to be buttue to his Common wealth, than so, the cost trep to shewe an unkinde part to the man, although it be bad in both. But now agains to our purpose, though wee have some what digressed from the matter, in shewing what man ought to do so, his Countrep, and with what willinguesse hee ought to hazard life so, the preservation thereof, it shall not seme busite

to retire againe to our former conference, concerning the gouernment of man, which altogether ought to bee grounded on temperance as our former forach bath betherto tenbed. There is an inconvenience which bringeth to man wonderful mileries and manifold calamities, which is fond and boating Loue : 3 fpeake not of that Lone, which is commendable, and lawfully allowed, but of fuch boating love as fhall hereafter more manifestly be explaned. Magna est profecto Latinorum poetarum cohors, que folebant dicere, Omnia vincit amor, Surely great is the number of Romane Poets, which wer mont to fap, Loue banquilbeth and ouercommeth all things : and truely, I mult neves confelle, great is theforce and furie of love; but much to be quallifted by the aforefait gift : norwithftanding, Hefiodus Hefiodus. is of this mine, Omnium primum natus est chaos, inde terra, tartara & amor. Firft of all thinges the Deauens were made. then the earth, then hell, and nert after loue. Parmenides quo- Parmeni. que, ante deos omnes natum amorem autumat. Parmenides des. allo both affirme, that love was created befoze the Gobs them= felues. Euripides, omnium deorum supremum esle Amorem. Euripides. Loue (faith Euripides) is the bigheft of all the Gobs. Ouid Ouid de Abeing about to speake of Loue, faith; Regnat, & in dominos, more. ius habet ille deos. Loue both raigne and hath a dominion and regiment in the berie Gods themselves. All which sayings of the Poets, are but to thowe the piercing force and aucient antiquitie of Loue : faining allo, that Iupiter being chiefe of al the Goos, could not withfand the furie of Loue, (much leffe then could anie of the inferior Gods) but oft bid change his thave to baue his pleasure, Nam Iouem ipsum, modo in Cygnum, modo in Taurum transformauit, quandoque in aurum conflauit: Neptunum equi, Mercurium Hirci formam induere coegit: Ouidius de Apollinem vt Admeti pasceret armenta compnlit. for loue: tranfformebhimfelfe fometime into a Swanne, fometime into a Bull, and againe fometime into a golden Gower : Neptune to a Dogle, Mercurie to the fhape of a Boate, Apollo that hee might feebe the flockes of Admetus, Did alfo change his thave and forme. If the Gobs (as the Poets'affirme) haue benthus enflamed with Loue, after fo baine & fond a fort, then no boubt but mortall men are more entangled in her traps and fnares,

and blindly without confideration boe fall to foolif fantie, and boting belire. But this no boubt is but folif babble of the mating Bocts, rather encouraging fonde men to goe forwarde in their folly: for that (fap they)the Gobs could not brible their affections from the force of love, therefore much lelle men. Well letthis fuffice, what greater calamity bath bapneb to man than fuch as bath beene procured by inordinate and unfatiable love. Mas not Paris, Conne to Priamus king of Crop, the very caufe by his inordinat love, that brought to palle fuch cruell wars betwirt the Grekes and Troyans, wherein both his aged father and batthen were flaine, his countrey fpopled, and the citie of Trop mightely befaced with fire, a throwen flat to the ground, with the flaughter of many thousands of his contreyme. What was the first occasion of the great warre betwirt the Thebanes and Phoceans, which could hardly be ended in ten yeares, but \$ fonde loue of a certain phocean, who tooke perforce a Theban moman out of the bands of a Theban. What also was the cause that Philip king of Bacebon fo oft and forainly returned from his marres, leaving all, as the proverb faith, at fir & feven mith out order to his reproach and wonderfull lolle, but only the importunate loue be bare to Cleopater. Die not noble Achilles purchase great diffenor by boting loue's for when he lay at the liege of Trop, because Atridas hab taken his Sweet loue e gren fleues from him, be would no longer fight in bis coutreis caufe which was the beath of many a thouland Grake, until his fwet heart Brifeis was reftozed againe, or els (as fome fay)becaufe Hector had flaine his louing companion Patroclus in his own armour. Wife Vliffes was in like fort intangled in the fame fnare, for when A gamemnon and the other captains of Grece called for him to goe to Croy to revenge the villanie which the Troyans had offered, enrolling his name as a chiefe peere of the Greekes:but Vliffes newly marted to Penelope, was not willing to goe to Troy in his countreis caufe, but to play and bally with his late love at home, infomuch that when the king and captaines of the Greekes were fully prepared and ready to moe to Trop, Vliffes fapned himlelfe mad, and out of his wits. and because he would the better perswave them of his madnes. hee coupled bogs together, and ran with a plome raning ouer the the fieldes fowing falt, making as though be were flarke mad mithout either wit of lenfe, but Palamides loathing to loofe fo fit a mate as Vlyffes was tooke Thelemacus the fonne of Vlyffes, and lapd him in the way as his father came running with his plowibut Vlyffes not fo mabbe, but lifted by the plow, and miffed the child, whereby Palamides perceiued that he biffem. bled the matter, and cried out, thy craft and fubtilitie Vlviles is bewraped and found out, therefore leave off the counterfaite madnes, and goe with be to Troy . Thus when Vlyffes had bilgraced himfelfe (by his doting follie) to his thame and reproch, was in the ende forced to goe to Troy with a flea in his eare. Hercules that noble champion and Conquerour of the morto, when he had done many notable and worthie exploites, whereof the world at this day beareth witneffe; at the laft to the btter befacing of all his former actions be fell to boting in fuch fond fort, that he laid his weapons at the forte of Iole his love, and became ber fpinning flaue, tefuling no tople whereunto the commaunded bim , which thing (notwithstanding bis baliant bedes) at this pay remaineth a bile reproch and blot to his beat carkalle. What was the cause that the most baliant Samplon loft his great force and frength, but by the pecuith loue he bare to Dalila, who had oftentimes attempted bis be-Arudion, but could never bring ber purpole to effect, bntill fuch time, that he thosough inosdinate and boting love, mult nebes reveale his fecrets, which was the chiefe cause of his beter confulion : for thefe causes Did the Boets faine, that women are to men an euill, pet notwithftanding thep owe them this fauour. to fap, thep are necestary enilles, Homerus faith, Vique adeoni- Homerus. bil improbius vel muliere peins, that nothing is more vile or bad than a woman: and divers other Boets, Famina nibil pestilentim effe confirmarunt, & mulierem omnem effe malam, doo affirme that nothing is more pestilent or wicked than a woma. and that euerie woman is bad and euil! . Thou which occasion of the Boets babling, this merie ieft fprang firtt: Lacon Lacon cum vxorem duxiffet perpufillam, dicebat è malis quod minimum effet eligendum: Lacon, when he had married a verielittle and fmall wife, did fay, out of many cuilles the least is to be chofen. But furely the vaine babling of the mating Boets, in this

caufe.

A Dialogue betweene

caufeis btterly to be condemned: for under the colour that all women are enill, they moe about to bive and cloake the foolish follie of mad boting men, making women a beile of fhabom to hive and couer the boting fondnes of unfatiable men . Indeede the olde protterbe is, Ignis, mare, mulier, tria funt mala . That fire, the lea, and a woman, are three euils . Truely a frong read fon then map it like wife be fait that men are euill, for that one man bath killed another : and furely by this reason the former three are allo evil. For if a man will call himfelfe into the fter. no boubt but that he that burne, or into the fea, where he may be Drownen, or els into the calamities of fuch amariage, or otherwife ouer fondly to bote, which be well knew before would purchafe his trouble and beration. But my aod friend, my purpole is not to exclaime on, or blame faultleffe women, who cannot bridle the fond affection of their importunate louers: wherefore I will fomewhat more amply fpeake of fonde and boting lour. which is as well in the one as in the other, and what inconue: nience both confequently follow their boting folly, Semiramis being the most amiable Lady of the world, by reason of her furpalling beautie, was lent for into Alsiria, to the king of that region, that he might latiffie bimlelfe with the light of ber verles pulchritube: before whole prefence the came according to the tenot of his mellage. Theking had no foner call his wanton eve byon her palling beauty, but was foorthwith inflamed with the fire of affection towards berithen after certaine circumftances ouerpaffed, the required of the boting king a rich reward, name In a robe of estate, the government of A siria for five bapes continuance, and the absolute authoritie in all thinges that were Done in the kingdome. Which petition of Semiramis was granted by the king, no beniall made to the contrary. Inconclulion, when things (without exception) were in the grines of her afpiring minde, the commanded the fonde king to be flaine. whereby he was dispossessed of his dominion, and the melencly thereuvon enioped the fcepter, and crowne imperiall over all Afsiria, Dio not Candaulus king of Sardis pote in foolifb and fonde love over bis wife, infomuch that he thought her the fapreft creature in the worlde : pet not content to latilite himfelfe with her beautie, but in fond and boting fort must needes the we

Plu, de vita Semiramis. Et Iust.

lu de vita

his wife naked to his frend to make him partaker of her furpale fing beautie and peereles perfon:and therfore be called bis fred Giges to his chamber, and his him fecretcly against his wife thould come to bed : but his frend Giges billwabing him from bis folly, notwithfanbing Candaulus would have no nay in bis importunate fuite, but that his frend thould both know & fee his his privite benefite: fo that he was conftrapned to obey his fonde requeft. How when the wife of Candaulus perceiued berfelf fo betraped by the invention of her bulband (to Giges incontinet. Ip discloased bimselfe) the was mightely abathen, a wonderfully albamed, for in that countrey it was counted a most wonderfull bishoneffy and reproach, that a woman thould be feene naked of any man, fauing of her bulband: pet for all that, the diffebled the matter for a time, meaning in the end to take thary revence on ber bufband, for the great villany be bab offered ber . At the laft the called Giges to her chamber, who before had fene her naked, to the end to have flaine him : theatening him, that whileffe be would prefently revenge the wrong and great abuse which her bufrandhad offered her in his prefence, which he confequentlie confented unto for the lauegard of his life, with firme oathes, & folemme bowes, which was, that he thould kil the king her hufband and take ber to wife, with the kingbome, boning that bee would be content to pollelle fo good a benefice, and not to make any other privile or partaker of that which hee belt effeemet. Thus whether it were for the lanegard of his life, which be flow in perill to lofe, or for the coueting of fo beautifull a Queene . & large a kingbome which now was offered him, it refleth boubtfull, but he foorthwith executed the Queenes pleasure on his boting mafter, which happened through his owne fonde follie. Milat inconveniece allo hapned to Arraxerxes, king of Perfia, Elili.10. by fuch folish folly, in botting ouer his some so fondly, be must make him his mafter in his life time. For being brownd in fuch fond affection toward his fonne Darius, (not content himfelfe with his frepter and kingdome which he quietly volleffed) hee prefently abuanced him to taffe the fecretnes and freete of his kingdome, not fatifieng him felfe to be a commander over his people, but would be a feruant, and be commanded by his fonne, e fo it havined to him as bedeferued, for this princor his fonne,

bema

A Dialogue beweene

being eftablifbed in the kingdome by his boting father, became at the last folozoly over his folish father that bee woulde commaund him in all causes as his duetifull and obedient subject, it chanced that his father Artaxerxes had married the concubine which he before had taken in his warres, who at that time was percleffe in beautie. Row Darius being in possession of bis fathers kingbome, by bertue of bis authozitie be called bis father before his prefence as a common fubied, laying, father, as you have put the kingbome into my band, and made me abfolute King thereof : fo whofoever this kingbonie containeth, is also my subied, and buter my authozitie, therfoze fir, my pleafure is, that you beliver and pelbe into my handes, pour wife (which was the concubine) for the is faire in mp light, and therefore I greatly befire to have ber, and by bertue of my authoritie I Braightly commaund, no reliftance to the contrarie. But Artaxerxes, although he had made his fonne King, knew that hee was his father, wherefore hee contrary to his fonnes minde, betaines Afpalia his newe married wife; which beniall caufed his fonne Darius to confpire the beath of his relitting father, because (as he thought) hee was not absolute King to commaund, as after the beath of his father hee fould be, and allo bid affociate in this bis bunaturall confederacie, fifty byo. thers which were begotten bphis ownefather Artaxerxes, by Divers concubines . But this boting King (as it chanced) although be had made himfelfe a fubied to his promo fonne, pet by good belpe of his nobles, be beteded the caufe, and found out the treason. And in the same day that Darius made account to accomplift his wicked enterprife, be was himfelfe and all the rell of the confederates taken, and fell into the fame fnare that they hav prepared for their aged father : for Artaxerxes put both them, their wines and children to the fworde, that none of that wicked race thould remaine aline, the aged King for berie criefe that he had conceived by his owne follie, foone ended his life, a more happier King than a father . It were but a tragicall hillogie of Leyr, fometime King of this land, which is fo fufficiently fet Down and made manifelt in their Englis Chio. nicles, what enormities, calamities and infinite mileties, hap: ned to him, by the fond and boting love which he bare towards bis

his baughters. For by a folif conceipt which be had taken tomaro them, fo farre boating in an unmeafurable fort, and as it were being quer much blinded with a fond conceint and folith affection towards the pone nice wenches, that bee muft neees (forloth) binibe bis Ringbome betwirt them in bis life, & willingly pilpollelle bimlelle, fanbing euer afterto their reward & courtelle. Thus when be bat bifplaced himfelfe, and beuilion of the Kingbom was made topntly to the ble of his baughters. being bestowed and married in feuerall parts of the Land, bee himselfethought got to remaine a time with the one, and as long a space with the other, butill the good olde King hav tyzed both his baughters; who fone began to be wearie of their aged father, benping and abbringing him in a maner of things neceffarie and needfull : fo that the pope old King was forced thorough extreame nebe to leke rebies at his pongeff bauchters band, whom he never could well fancie, neither had ever given aniething buto ; remaining out of his Kingbome , because hee' bad bequeathed ber no part thereof; at whole band the poore biffreffed King found reliefe and allo redieffe of his wrongs to his great comfort in his olde age. Thus it remaineth euident & ertant at this day, what mileries, calamities, enormities, infinit troubles and baply berations, confequently bo fall to man by that fond conceipt in boating folly, inordinately louing and immoderately fonding over wife, sonne, baughter, or others who foeuer, as the teno; of our conference bath betherto tenbeb and expressed: therefore mp god friend, leaving to pour consideration our former fpeaches, to be well and biligently noted, where by I may Comewhat bereafter perceive that you are profited. and then I hall thinke mp paines well bestowed, and our first meeting right happie. And now in the meane time for the bet ter recoverie of pour memorie, and allo beeing loath to trouble pour lenles with ouer much tediouines, I willingly trave parbon to reft, butill our next meeting, expeding at this time no further replication, but committing our conference to the fafe tuition of your memorie. Farewell.

FINIS De doc sold de la constante

The fecond part.

The miserable calamities, and lamentable distresses of bloudie Battaile and ruinous Warre, with the vnspeakable mischiefes that consequently followeth distainful enure.



pereas divers calamities and mileries incident to man, are alreadie fulficiently explaymed and let downe; wherein he wilfully runneth to perdition and present destruction, by his inordinate and unsatiable appetites: not withstanding there remaineth as per unspoken of the greeuous enormities of despitefull allarre, with the infinite

mileries and diffrelled calamities thereunto belonging, which allo hapneth to man by his immoverate and untollerable pribe. But now first to becipher the cruell fate of ruinous Warre,it bath beine most vainely proued by Logicall probations, that Marre is incident and bneuitable to a Common wealth. For (as they fay) Warre bringeth ruine, ruine bringeth vouertie. pouertie procureth peace, and peace in time increafeth riches. riches caufeth ftatelinelle, ftatelinelle increafeth enuie, enuie in the end procureth beadly mallice, mortall mallice proclaim. eth open warre and battaile: and from warre againe as before is rehearled: fo that by this argument, the weale publike must either be in pouertie or els in war, (which truly we oftentimes fe to fall out accordingly). But is this forbidicall argument of fufficient force to blinde and cloake the babbe corruption of mans nature, as though riches were mafter to the man. & not the man over bis riches : either is it confequently incident buto bim that is rich, to carrie mallice, enuie and mortall batred in his minde, or otherwise to him that is in povertie to like for peace : Then let be attribute it to the wheele wherein one thing fuccelliuely followeth another, and not to bee represed by the provident government of man. Surely I am not of that mind. although riches both oft abule the man, and the man his riches pet notwithstanding it is no generall consequent, that all rich

men are malicious perfons, feking after ruinous warre e blos Die battaile : for then fould I thinke it a baine thing for a man to Brine with the corruption of his nature, to prevent and vife appoint fuch milerable calamities by his prouident wiledome. as mave after incidently happen and fall out; but rather wife him to runne headlong with his unbridled affections to fuch case fuall chaunces, as may (howfocuer the world falleth out) come to palle, But truly Jam of this opinion, that wholoener bath the gift of temperance, can neither bee proud in authoritie and bigh bignitie, whereby mallice and enuie mape growe and encreale : noz in povertie to be lo bulatiable coverous that fufficient fhall not ferue bim; but whether riches encreale, concinue. or diminifb.no boubt but that Cemperance bath fuch a prouis bent forelight and prubent care to holde it felfe content without battaile. Eliberefoze to make fruftrate this fozmer fond arqui ment, Warre is not fo incident to man, but that by wifebome iomap eafely be prevented, with it a late and to multiplicate to the

But now to returne to our purpole againe concerning the calamitie of warre ; the ancient Wiltoriographer Trogus Pom- Inftiali.t. peius reporteth, that Ninus King of Affyria first mane marre. being firrer by with prive and conetouinelle, and first of all o thers allayed to bring other Mations and Regions buver bis Subjection, fighting with his neighbours and confines for Superiozitie, wherein he made great effulion of blow and mightie flaughters of people. Det notwithftanbing the fame Trogus aftirmeth, that there were certaine Kings befoze him, who inuabed batbarous Mations and rube Regions, to the intent to bring them to be civil people. For (faith bee) Fuerequidem temporibus antiquiores V exores rex Aegypti, & Scythiz rex Tanais, quorum alter in Pontum, alter in Aegyptum exceffit : fed longinqua, non finitima bella gerebant; ner imperium fibi, sed populis suis gloriam tenebant, contentique victoria, imperio abstinebant. There were before him. Vexores King of Acgypt; and Tanais King of Scythia, the one going into Potus, the other into Egypt, and making warre a farre off, and not on their peighbors: neither Dio they lete to get principalitie to themfelles, but perpetuall glozie to their Countrep men, concenting themlelues with bictorie, refrained to holdethem binber

fub.

fubiedion, lauing in reprefting their barbarous maners. Therfore faith Pompeius; Ninus was the first that made warre, becaule he inuaded his confines and boyberers, Arining for regiment, fighting for fuperioritie, and earneftly going about to get the Kingbomes of his neighbours bnber his lubiection;and not thefe Kings who fent their power into fortaine countries, to tame and make civill fuch barbarous prople, and to bring them to god gouernment, and then to leave their kingbomes to their owne authoritie. But Ninus hath been forightly imitated and fully followed, that at this pay warre increafeth of triffing caufes, to moft bloubie battaite. Die not the cruell warre of the Perfians growe of a finall occation and grunge betwirt Menader Samius, and the Athenians. Alfo the bloudie conflic called Prælium facrum, began about the exaction of the iungement of the Amphictions? the Cheronean warre breb of a light occast. on betwirt Philip & the Athenians. Which warres, although thep fyrang but of friuolous caules could not be ended without. great flaughters. Therefoze it is an ealler thing to begin war, than to end it : wherefore a man ought firft to have a care howe to finish that which he taketh in hand, or elfe be runneth blindly to his enterpaile, having also consideration, that who sever that first begin warre, founding the trumpeof bestance upon fmall occasions, both as it were oven his gate to be spopled as well of the forren as pomettique enemie; fuch milgouernment & Diforder there is in warre : for the rube and unbribled rafcall both gape after fo fit an opportunitie, to beuoure, Spople and rob the bonell and true fubiect, boyltroufly intrubing himfelfe into the boules, a arrogantly challenging to be partakers of the goos & Substance of the quiet people, which they have long time trauelled for with great paines and carefull tople, fothat he who cannot be content to entoy and pollelle his owne proper goos priuately with quietnes let bim proclaime open warre, a ber hall fone be rio of that griefe. Who is to prone to blouble broples, Saluftius li- as fuch as haue by enillhulbanozie (as they terme it) fpent their lands, gods and fubftance, in baine pleafures and bile follies ? Mas not Rome in great perill to haue ben Coplet by a nota. ble true of bankrupts. For Lucius Sergius Cataline a noble ma of Rome, when hee hav by riot fpeut his pattimonie beeing alto.

bro.2.

altogether buable to maintaine bis provigalitie and wanton vaine in immoderate spending, went about to spoile, lack, and bestrop his owne native citie and countrepmen, offociating to bim in this bis greenous conspiracie, such outlawes and bankrouts as cither ftoode in feare of a law, of els fuch buthifts as himselse, as had wantonly and most vainly spent and consumed their goods and pollellions, which presently were as soone allured, as bimlelfe was ready in entile, hoping to be made rich by the spoile of their owne countreymen, when they had unthylftelp wasten their owne. This rable rout of unbrivelen riotors had wrought their mischieuous purpose to such effen, that their wisked enterprice bad caken place, if by the providence toile forefight of Cicero it had not beene preminten; meither mas it knowen that any one Roman of good government, or any one that lives orderly in the commonwealth, without riot or other bad and lewe convertation, was found culpable of gilep in this vangerous conspiracie, although divers principall and chiefe men at the first were suspected, norwichstanning they were in the ende cleerely besended, and apparantly freed from that flaunberous reproach and ignomie by their owne Citizens. Die Liu.li. s. net Bremus in like manner leade and conduct a mighty a huge bande of Gaules, tuho had before fpent their goods by rpot, prodigalitie, and disordering themselves in many had and vile misbemeanors, spopling and robbing most onmercifully the countrepsas they marched, committing facrifebge, with a number of most vile villaines toreconer againe their former vaine expecear Dio they not in the end after many crucil acts, bufatiable spoples, and chamefull robbevies, most miserably perish, to the wonverfull example of furt fpopling outlames? all hat was the cause that the Troyans innaded Italic, making such banock and sometous mindes to recomer their buthistie losses? For when they hav by their own unfaithfuines greatly abused their frends the Greekes, with a most shamefull abuse, the Greekes in reuengement chereoflacked and spopled their citie, flaping and murchering the unfaithfull Troyans, fauing certaine which afterward made warres in Italic, which were faued at the bestrurtion of Troy, for betraping their king and citie into the hands

of the Grecians, this remaine of the biflopall Troyans fo froured and villed the coaftes of bivers countreves, to get and take perforce whatforuer they could finger, arrived at the laft in Iraly, where they made tharp warre, spoyling the people, and walling the Countrep, butill fuch time as they had taken the whole region from the lawfull inhabitors thereof. Thus it is most euibent, that first warre is begun and let forward either by the bufatiable perfon, or els by the rebell, bankrout, or outlaw: the one to fatilite his unbrivelev appetite, plaguing others for his owne private gaine : the other for his milgovernment and bilobebience both to Prince and law, to whom warre is fwete and molt pleafant to answere their greep expectation withall. But war to the contented perfon and quiet fubicet, is a bell, aud the berp fcourge of Goo, the name whereof is most obious and terrible to the quiet minbe , for it bringeth all mileries and calamities to man, as namely, plaque, peltilence, lobain beath, murther, bloudy battaile, cruet flaughters, miferable beftruction of many cowns, ouerthiow of fately cities, fwons, fire and famine, with a chouland mileries incident to man by luch a fpiteful quelt. The plue prouerbe faith, Dulce bellum inexpertis, fed acerbum experiensibus. Warre is sweete and pleasant to the viskilfull and ignorant but bitter and vnfauerieto the skilful. Det notwithfanding although war be moft fierce and cruell, pet is it foutly tobe maintained against the bulatiable and inuading enemie, and with might and maine to be folomed, to the beating bowne and luppelling of fuch fritefull foes, as are energeaby mell and bent to bifurbe a quiet and peaceable kingoome, & being blin-Ded with auarice, boe right fone confent to lamentable flaugh. ters and effulion of bloub : it is much more eafier to befenbe a kingbome being already pollelled, and to repell the aduerlarie, than to inuabe other regions, or conquere fortaine countreis, for it isto be thought that the people will fight mere couragioufly, both for their prince, cofftrep, libertie, wives and chiloren, boule and familie, than the proud inuabing enemp, who fights to fatilite bis vainglozious minde, and unfatiable appetite, talas not Xerxes king of Perfia (when he inuaded Greece with fuch an innumerable power, who also perceining the firegth of his mulcitude, commanded both fea and land to obey bis pleafure) briug back

back out of Greece by a fmall companie of the befending Grecians, tauling him to flie with fpete home to his owne Countrep againe to his great thame and bifhonor. Clas not fuchin- Polib.li.s. nabing the very thiefe and originall cause that the Romanes fuboued Carthage, for ifthe moud and unfatiable Carthaginias had not firft inuaded Iralic and the Romanes, their owne Citie and commonwealth could never have beene overthowen, and fubbuen, for when firf the Carchagimans enteren Italie, minbing to make's whole conquest of the Roman empire, without cause at that time offered by the Romanes, the Romanes then freing their Empire in vanger, their whole ftate in verill, their wines and chilogen likely to be fpoplet, the Citie befacet, and their countrey otterly to be ruinated and beftroped : they then with manly courage, and specially by the good bely of the wife and valiant Scipio, revelled them Italie, Daue them bome into Affrike, in the end to the bery walles of their chiefest refuge. which was to the flately towns and citie of Carthage: gthere in the last battaile they were ouercome by the Romanes, and forces to fue for factour at the bandes of them whom before they had inuabed. The noble Scipio confidering that in that battaile biveonfift and bevent the victorie and whole overthome of one of those two stately Empires of Rome and Carthage, And thus in this battaile they on both fibes were firred and pricken for marb in hope of pollelling each others Empire, bat no other meanes to animate and encourage his fouldiers, than by repeating and reiterating unto them the perill of their owne efface, and with what cruell and bloudy mindes the greedy Carthagiginians had inuabed them before. Promiling them futher (to the intent to pricke their mintes for ward more willingly to fighe) that if at that time and in that fight they bid get the bidozp, the they thould returne home to their owne countrey, carping with them libertie for ever, and never againe to feare fuch cruel inua-Con as before they had talted of, For faith he, Adeffe finem belli in manibus effe predam Carthagenis, fi forte pugnauerint, &c. Thewar is even now at an end, the pray and spoyle of the Carthaginians were already in their hands, and leave fould be giuenthem, after this victorie, to returne home to their coutrey. parents, wines and children, and to their houshold Gods,

So by the encouragement of the worthy Scipio, they obtel ned a most triumphant victorie returning to Rome, bauing co: luft line queres the caufers of that bloudy war; which they could never have bone, if the Carthaginians firft had not made them befue. rate by inuading their Region. Alfo in the great warres & tharp fight betwirt the Medians and the Perfians, in the time of Cirus and Aftiages, there hapned a notable thing, which in this caufe porthmerite remembrance. For when the Perhans buden the conduct of king Cyrus, were bluen backe, and forced by Astiages and the Medes to retire, being most eagerly chalen by the fierce inuating for with cruell force and bloudy minds, brtill the Perlian women rebukebthe cowardlines of their fiping. men in this fort ; Nam matres & vxores corum obuiam occurrunt, orant in prelium revertantur, cuntiantibus sublata veste, obscana corporis oftendunt, rogantes num in uteros matrum vel vxorum veline refugere . The men by this farve reprebenfion of the women, went backe againe into the battaile, and put buto thamefull flight thefe who before had caused them to retire, for then thep bethought themfelues whether thep thould flie ifthep loft their owne kingbome, thinking it very harbe to live and inbabite under the rule and dominions of other, when as they could not enjoy and quietly possesset of owne patrimony: aud alfo when they looked backe toward their women, who came byon them in fuch unbecent fore as bath before beene theweb. they were greatly aftamed confidering their own cowardlines. who were faine to be ffirred by, and put in minde by their baliant women to befent their countrey and familie. Therefore the arce of warre is to be exercised, and the feates and actes of chiualry highly to be commended, not fo much for the inuading Valer.f.345 of others, as for the vefending of their owne, and beating bown of the prowde baunting foe. This was an auncient order & cufrome amongst the Romans, to fet open the Temple gates of I anus in the time of warre, and in peace to close them by again, for when they hav thorowly feene the mutabilitie and uncertaintie of frowning battaile, and the cafualties of cruell warre, being puerwearied and tired with the calamities and mileries thereof, at last they erected and buyloed a temple in their city, placing therein the image and picture of lanus, which was

Dic=

pictured with a bifronce of bouble forbead, looking plainely and fentibly both waves the temple bozes and gates beeing clofely bolted locked and fout by in time of peace & tranquilitie; and in the time of warre (either forrein or civill) they commaunded to bolocke and let ope the gates of the fame temple : to this end & purpole, that the people of the Citie, might thoroughly behold the bouble face and backmarb loke of lams, which fignified and represented to the beholder, a forefight of future thinges finally to happen, afwell as for the pouision of the prefent fate. Thus it was continually bled in peace to be thut, and in warres to be open, wherby both the Senators, Centurions, Captaines and other Officers and Governors of the people, were put in minde (in the time of warre) to have a provident forelight & circumfped care what might happen thereby therein, or thereafter, as well as what fermen to frant good by their prefent knowledge. Which prubent policie cauled the wife Romanes to prevent Diuers inconveniences : for it is not and over blindly to goe forward in fuch caufes, trufting to their own force, nor to fickte fortune who commonly necesueth thole that trult ber. It fortunet byon atime that Dionyfius the fecond, and Philip the forment Eli.lib. 5. Amintas met together, and falling into communication of manie matters (as the ble and cultome is in conference & circular calke) they barped both byon this firing, Philip afked this que. Bion of Dionylius Quando cum tantum regnum accepiffet à parente non id defendiffer & confernaffer; How it chanced, that he having received so ample a patrimonie of his Father, did not defend and maintaine the fame, the bereunto be mave this ansmere ; Nonmirum, quoniam omnia relinquens, fortunam soliim Responsio que en paranerat, & tutiu fierat, pater non mibi tradidit; No Diopyfij. maruell (faith be) for my father leaving all things to me in abundance, did not deliver to me withal his flourishing fortune, whereby he obtained, and maintained the same. But truely Inhere fortune (most commonly) is prefent and waighteth at will and pleafure, there is wanting a fatiffied mind, which was Pol.li.7. berefied by the Legates of Carthage for when the Romanes has peterly querchioton and luboued them, they there forced to fue to the Senate of Rome for peace, in which amballabe their was a grane Father of Carrhage who bololy from fooith in the

50

Senate, perfmabing the Roman Senators to ple and order their profperous fortune gently, and with due temperante, protelling, that in cafe the Carthaginians would have followed the counfeil of him, and one Harmo taking in time Fortune when the willingly offered berfelfe, that they then had bene the geuers of peace to the Romanes, byon fuch conditions, as they were glav now to take at their bands : But (faith be) It is but feldome feene that good fortune and a good mindebe geven both at once to men. The cause of the great conquestes and mighty victories atchieuce by the Romanes, hath chiefly bin for that in prosperitie they have had remembrance to consulte offuture events, and to prevent danger in time to come, as well as to thinke on their prefent effate. It is allo manifel. that at the beginning of the cruell and blouby warres becwirt the Romanes and the Carthaginians, Hamo and Afdaiball, being graue and wife Senators of Carthage wie forele & great inconvenience that hapned to their fate before it came to paffe, for in the Senate when they bid fe that Hanniball the fonne of Amilcar, who had bowed and fwome (being but a chile) lap. ing his bands on the holp altar in the prefence of his father that from thenceforth he would become aneadly enemy to the Romans, and that he would beter his malice on them fo foon as he mas able. Dis father Amilcarbeing now wead, and be himlelfe growen to mans effate, being in the Senat houtey as I fair before began earneftly to move war againft & Romans, although he full well knewe that there was a firme league and pearengreed and coclubed berwirt their two Empires. Wherfore the Senatora aforefait billmabed bim from his encerprife, perlina. bing the other Genators to bane in this cafe confideratio. Por. fap thep, we know there is a league betwint vs & the Romas, & shall we first violate our faith, and be accounted enveloped kers, to the enerlasting reproachof the Carthaginians? Wherefore Fathers confeript, no doubtifwe be found to difloval and vnfaithfull, but that the Gods wilfharply renegeout perions. Det not withftanbing their wife countel route noche heard; for Hanniball, with the confent of the buabuifed Senatoutsi ga threb a great power, & prefently froke by the brumagains the Citie of Rome. Thus having watren a while in I taly a ours 03(3) throwns

thowne a number of the Roman foldiors; to the end he might ipped fuch glad newes in the citie of Carthage, be fent his bio ther Mago into Affrica to theme the Senatours of Carthage, what happy victories, he by his couragious baloz hab archined : now when the Senatours (being belirous of strange newes) were affemblebtogether, to beare Mago otter in the Senate the flate of Italy: who affirmed. That his brother had fought with 6 great Captains, of which 4, were Confuls, the 7. Di-Cator, & the 6, Master of the horsmen, Also that Hanniball had ouercome 6. Confulls hoafts, fo that there were flaine by him two hundred thousand, and about 50000, taken : also he had slaine two of the foure Consuls, and the third was fore wounded, and the fourth having loft all his hoft, fled scarcely with fiftie men, and that the Master of the horsemen was overcome and put to flight, so that the Di-Cator, which at that time durst not come foorth to battaile, remained onely their head and chiefe defender, Furthermore, that divers places in Italie were turned to Hanniball, as namely the Brucians, the Appulians, part of the Samnites, and the Lucans, infomuch as Capua, which was not onely the head of Campania, but also of all Italie euer fince the great overthrowat Cannas, al which had yelded themselves to his brother. And for the more crevence of this lo joyfull newes, be caused many rings of gold to be votered before the Senators, which of many men were reported to be to the quantity of 3. bulbels and a halfe, but most Authors write (and feemeth to be molt agreeable to berity) that they were about the measure of a bulbel. And furthermore, because it thould be a token of a more notable flaughter, he faire, that no mandid weare any of the faid iewells, but horsemen, & men of Nobilitie, so that it were to be conjectured, that a mighty number of common foldiors were flaine, when for many chiefe persons had perithed . Thus for these gop tp bings of Mago, every man was mery and topfull, infomuch, that Himilco thought at that time to find occasion to thecke & taunt Hanno, who before had diffuaded them from the Roma wars, faying, What now Hanno, doth it forethink thee of war begun with the Romans, or shal Hanibal be delinered to the

the Romanes (as the first motion was) rather than to mobus warre, which both to happely fall out to the great bonos of the Carthaginians, no Hanno, now I warrant the, we thall heare a Senato; of Rome fpeake bere in the Senate boule of Carthage, most humbly craving peace at our hands for their biffres feb Countrey and Commonwealth, o) els farre greater fpotles of Rome thall come to Carthage. Whereunto the grave Hanno made this fober anfwere; I was betermined (faith he) Fathers confcript, at this time, in your fo great and common jove to have Spoken nothing which might have been bispleasaunt to pourbut I can now bo no leffe but answere the rath Senatoz, that enquireth whether the warres begun against the Romanes fozethinke me oz no? To him I anlwere that I fill fozethinke it, and blame our bictozious Captaine, bntill I fe the warreta. ken by and finished by some tollerable condition, neither shal a. nie other thing cause me belift from beliring our ancient peace, faue onelp a neme league confirmed bermirt vs. This newes which Mago hath blazed abroad, are berie topfull to Hamilco and other of Hannibals friends and fernants, and to me alfo if we take our goo fortune while it is offered: but if we let it palle and the time allo, in which we may be thought rather to grant peace than crave it. I boubt left this top wit beceive be & come to nothing. With thefe, and fuch like fpeaches by him betred in the Senate, be quietly made an ende: but Hamilco and the reft of the Senators gave no regarde to his Dration, for that they thought it either proceded of mere mallice betwirt Hanniball and him, of els to holde bowne of ke pe bader the glorie and renowine of flourithing Carthage, which in bede was not anie thing fo.

Thus, for the true meaning of Hanno, he was openly checked in the Senate by the vainglorious Senatours: who afterward (but not in time) remembred his countaile, believing nothing that hee faid at the first, untill experience had made them throughly fiele their owne folly. On the other part, after vivers great overthrowes and bloudie staughters of the halfe vanquished Romanes, the distressed Senators viv chose for their chief Captaine to sight against Hannibal and the Carthaginians, Q. Fabius Maximus, a most noble and probent Senator each of the

Poli,lib s.

that

that time with him a young Gentleman of Rome, named Miractius, who was in like fort by the Senate mademafter of the boilemen, being aboripur, an ouer velperate youth, mbich afterward turned the Romanes to much displeasure and milerie. Pow Fabius being thus buequally paired with a wilful fellow marched for ward toward the Carthaginians, and had alway a circumived care leaft that he thould committe any thing over rathly being not willing besperately to bazaro his charge, and the whole flate of the Roman Empire at the first brunte, or in one bactaile, with lo valiant a Captaine and morthy foulvier as Hanniball was, wherefore he led his army by ealle torneyes, and good elpies, inco the field against his enemie, pitching his campe in the bigh places of the bigh billes not farre from the Carthaginian camper whereupon Hannibal feeing avew captaine of the Romanes, thought good allo to offer him prefent battaile, to welcome him at his first comming, brought his men foorth into the fields, in order of battaile, and good arap to fight: but mary Fabius all the day kept bim felfe clofe in bis Campe, and would not luffer his men to fight, for that he knew Hanniball went about to prove him, if in cale he might find him ralb. and bnaduifed, as he had found the other captaines beforesther. fore in like cale by holding his men from battell, be went about to trie and proue the patience of Hanniball , which indeede hee richt wifelv found out; for Hanniball, when he perceined that Fabius would not raibly benture battaile, be foothmith retired out of the field into his campe againe, fearing greatly in his minde the fabernes of the wife Romane Captaine, being in his indgement a man much bulike to Se mpronius, o Flaminius, whom before he had querthowenby their raffics and desperate follte. But Minutius maffer of the boalmen, when he had efpt. Sempronied the Carthaginians marching in oper of battaile, would needes haue iffued out on the brauado, and geuen them bownericht battaile, in this bis raib and befperate moode, bazarding all at one time, had not the wife Fabius withholden and perfwabed him to the contrarie. For which cause be openly exclaimed on , and difpiap fed the flacknes of Quintus Fabius , Centing morbe to Rome what a comard they had placed in office. Det notwithflanding, for all the inventions of Minutius, who had fo

110

gar.

the Romanes (as the first motion was) rather than to moone warre, which both to happely fall out to the great hono; of the Carthaginians, no Hanno, now I warrant thee, we thall heare a Senator of Rome freake bere in the Senate boule of Carthage, most humbly craving peace at our hands for their biffres feb Countrey and Commonwealth, o) els farre greater fpotles of Rome thall come to Carthage. Whereunto the grave Hanno made this fober anfwere; I was betermined (faith be) Fathers confcript, at this time, in your fo great and common tope to have spoken nothing which might have ben bispleasaunt to pourbut I can now bo no leffe but answere the rath Senatoz, that enquireth whether the warres begun against the Romanes fozethinke me or no? To him I answere that I fill fozethinke it, and blame our bictozious Captaine, bntill 3 fe the warre taken by and finished by some tollerable condition, neither shal a. nie other thing caufe me belift from beliring our ancient peace. faue onelp a newe league confirmed berwirt bg. This newes which Mago hath blazed abroad, are berie topfull to Hamilco and other of Hannibals friends and feruants, and to me alfo if me take our goo fortune while it is offered: but if me let it palle and the time allo, in which we may be thought rather to grant peace than crave it. I boubt left this for wit beceive be a come to nothing. With thefe, and fuch like fpeaches by him betred in the Senate, be quietly made an ende: but Hamilco and the reft of the Senators gave no regarde to his Dration, for that they thought it either proceeded of mere mallice betwirt Hanniball and him, or els to holde bowne or kepe buder the glorie and renowine of flourithing Carthage, which in bebe was not anie thing fo.

Thus, for the true meaning of Hanno, he was openly checked in the Senate by the vainglorious Senatours: who afterward (but not in time) remembred his countaile, believing nothing that hee faid at the first, butill experience had made them throughly fiele their owne folly. On the other part, after divers great overthrowes and bloudie flaughters of the halfe vanquished Romanes, the distressed Senators did chose for their chief Captaine to fight against Hannibal and the Carthaginians, Q. Fabius Maximus, a most noble and probent Senator; also at

Poli,lib s.

201101

that

that time with him a young Gentleman of Rome, named Miractius, who was in like fost by the Senate mabemafter of the boilemen, being aboripur, an ouer velperate youth, which afterward turned the Romanes to much dilpleafure and milerie. jaon Fabius being thus brequally paired with a wilful fellow marchen forward toward the Carthaginians, and had alway a circumfpect care least that he should committe any thing over rathip being not willing besperately to bayare his charge, and the whole fate of the Roman Empire at the first brunte, of in one battaile, with lo valiant a Captaine and mostly fouldier ag Hanniball was, wherefore be led his army by ealle tornepes, and good efpies, inco the field against his enemie, pitching his campe in the bigh places of the bigh billes not farre from the Carthaginian camper whereupon Hannibal feeing anew captaine of the Romanes, thought good allo to offer him prelent battaile, to welcome him at his first comming, brought his men footh into the fields, in opper of bactaile, and good arap to fight: but warp Fabius all the day kept bim felfe clofe in bis Campe, and would not luffer bis men to fight, for that he knew Hanniball went about to proue him, if in case he might find him ralb, and bnaduiled, as be had found the other captaines beforeither. fore in like cale by holding his men from battell, be went about to trie and proue the pattence of Hanniball, which indeede hee right wifely found out: for Hanniball, when he perceived that Fabius would not raibly benture battaile, be footbinich retired out of the field into his campe againe, fearing greatly in his minde the fabernes of the wife Romanc Captaine, being in his jubgement a man much bulike to Se mpronius, of Flaminus, whom before he had overthowen by their rathucs and befperate follie. But Minutius maffer of the houlmen, when he bab efpi- Sempronied the Carthaginians marching in opper of battaile, mould neeves have iffued out on the branado, and geuen them bowneright battaile, in this his rail and desperate moode, hazarding all at one time, had not the wife Fabius withholden and perfwabed him to the contrarie. For which cause be openly exclaimed on , and difprap fee the flacknes of Quintus Fabius , lending more to Rome what a comard they had placed in office. Det notwithstanding, for all the inventions of Minutius, who had fo

gar.

earneftly maligned and inucied against bim both openly by Drations in the Campe, and allo by letters fent to Rome, on fet purpole spicefully to worke him visuleasure at home with the Senators. De folower fill his wife courfe and mocepina. in following the enemie from place to place, camping alwais lim felfe as neere to Hanniball as conveniently be might, to waite on him at all affayes. Which thing was as unpleafant to Haniball his foe, as to Minutius his fellow . For he right well bib know, that unteffe the Romanes would benture battaile, bee could not long remaine in Italie, which thing allo the wife Fabius biligently becdevand noted . But nome, although Fabius had faued many thousan of the Romans from the cruell flaughtering band of Hanniball, by his great wiftome in abstanning from battaile, and in dayly preventing of the enemie from their purpoles, which otherwise woulde haue turnet the State to great bammage and perill : neverthelelle it was thought at Rome that his heart fayled him, and that he trifled out o time onely to the intent his bond and vianitie might the longer continue, and that he cared not what colle the Citie was at, forhat he fill might be in office, and live with bono. Thus by his mouibent wilbome and carefull forelight be had gotten many enemies at Rome, and especially by the meanes of this young botefpur Minutius, infomuch that he veparted from the camp. and went to the Citie to answere the over-light beleeuing Senators , who fo hardly hav conceived ofhim . It fo fortuned at that time when he was in Rome, that word was brought to the Senat from Minutius, who gouerned the armie in the ablence of Fabius, that he by bis valour and politice had genen Hanniball a creat overthrom: which indeede was partly true, for the wilp Hanniball hab gotten certain knowledge by bis efrials. how the cafe froote betwirt Fabius and Minutius, and alfo that Fabius was now in some vilvleasure at Rome, by the meanes of Minutius their poung Captaine, wherfore be began to mactile wholy to thruft Fabius (whom befeared) into beter hatres and difpleafure with the chiefe Senators and governours of Rome.

By which meanes the Romanes (peraduenture) might committe the whole armie to the government of Minutius, and fo big

bifolace Fabius subole wifoome and policie alman made the enemie to feare and bread bim . Caberctoje the lubtile Hanniball knowing that already the Romanes has conceines a very good opinion, and good liking of their poung couragious Car. caine; if now therefore be foulb geue in the abfence of Fabius fome finall bidopie to Minutits, that then the Romanes mould be in further liking of him , infomuch that thep would repole turther truft in him's by which meanes he hopen foone to be the Love over all Italic a Mith thefe confiberations Hanniball brought foorth bis armie, for be knem full well that Minutius mould prefently fight , which fell out accordingly . Hanniball hat in that fight flaine lite thouland men, and le gaue grounde and retired into his Campe, before the fiere purluing Minutius. Motwithstanding, it was no great bidogie to the Romanes, for they lost in the same fight fine thousand. But Minutius being right iopfutt of this his good fortune, foorthwith fent vauncing wood thereafea Rome, that they might perceiue, this hee has none in the absence of Fabius, and areater emploites bee would have bone, if he had not beene bindered beretofore by the flacknes of Fabius . By meanes of thele his boaffing letters the whole Citie was much comforted, not withftanding Fabrus (when all the Citie was merry and in common top Iwould nether credite thenemes, not belette the letters . At the laft he faint If all were true that was reported, hee rather greatly feared their prosperous and fortunate aduenture, than any way rejoyeed therein, For he was affured of (be fait) and very well knewe the fubtile fleightes and pollicies of graftie taine able to match with couragious Hanniball .lladimicH

For which monds be was even in the Senate boule among them all openly rebuken by Marcus Metellus, who faine and affirmen That he kept his Souldiers and men of warre in their Campes, more like Captines and Priloners, than men of wante a And efpreially is was not to be luffered, that hee bimielfe (their chiefe governour and Generall) being piefeut among it them , bould not onely permitte and luffer any thing to be bone boliantly against the enemies, but nom allo being ablent held against the thing that was well bone by the while hoaft, yet he would affine the the share self a rather self

O Fabius.

Fabius at that time answered feme worden, for he thought they would be suill heard, but this he fain; Whereas two yeares past the Citie had fustayned great harmes and losses, thorowe the foolish hardines of the desperate gouernors, that nowe hee doubted not but if he might beare rule, and have his minde without controlment, he would make it enident and manifelt to all men, that Fortune could little doe or worke against a good Captaine, but that Wildome and Reason shoulde have the dominion ouer all her chaunces. Det fop all that , the So nates betermination at that time was, that Minutius, who hab to notip behauer himfelfe, a gouerner the army in his ablence. thould be halfe ruler of the boat with him, and the whole gotiernance thereofto be parten betwitt them both Chis fellout right to the expectation of Planniball, but a beaute and lamentable hap to Fabius, who tenverly favoured the welfare of the Roman Commonwealth, and although be could very willing To have perfore and religned by the whole armie, and his authoritte there withall to the Romanes, who had offerebbim this bill grace, pet notwichlanving, the dietifull care which he had over his countrey, and the prefent perill which bee lawe the whole armie to fland in, caufed him to take and accept the half, boping to preferue them at the leak But Minutius percetuing bimfelfe to be bab in fuch ellimation at Rome, as well of the common people, as of the Senators themfelues, wherefore he was not a little prouve, he then began to take much more on him ; promo Jo boafting and baunting on bimlette, laying, Thatincheir great heatines and calamitie, he alone was found out a Captaine able to match with couragious Hanniball . Dem fell Q Fabius - Quintus Fabrus and Minutius to coference about the monern. Rienc of the armie committed to both their charges. Minutitis topulo haue it to parteo that be might beave rule one paper one meeke, and then Fabiusto take place the like time accordingly. Burthis arber liked not Palins y for that he knew bourcherfe. quele moulo fail out , which he might eafilie confedure buthe bucqualite minch was betwize wilfull Minutius & wille Hard niball, therefore Fabius moulto neeves haue it veniben betwene them, laying; That if in case he could not by his counsell saue the whole hoaft, yet he would affay to faue and preferre halfe ther-

in

thereofas well as he might. Minutius possessing halfe the It. mie according to their agreement, Difoained to Campe nere to the Campe of his fellow Fabius:but Fabius although he made as light account of Minutius, per notwithfranding be alwaies carried a vigilant epe whereabout his raft fellow went, that he . might be readie if neede fould be, for be thought he would fone neeve bis belpe, (which forthwith accordingly fell out) for Haniball being thoroughly certefied of thefe things, prefently conceiued a bouble iop; one was, for that be thought to banquish the folith bardines of Minutius, even as he would himfelfe; the a. ther was, for that halfe the power and thrength of Fabius was minifed, by reason of parting the boatt. Talberefore be neglet. ted no time to intrap and infnare this over benterous Pouth, who hav been flether before with a final bidorie knowing that be could no foner offer, but Minutius wold be ready to attept. Mihereupon, when he thought that Fabius had bin far inough from his fellow, to that he could not aive him on the favaine, he trained forth to battaile the rall and befperate pouth, compalfing him round about in places of great disabuantage to the Romanes, minding there to give an beter overthowe to Minutius, (which inver he had bone, if melent fuccour had not bin.) Dow Minutius feing himfelfe in great banger, thinking it bupollible that be fould fcape that prefent perill; alfo, feing bis men flaine on every live, fo that the field was beterly loft on his part, had not this happie chance hapned, as followeth; Fabrus was not fo much difpleafed with the overthwart bealing of Minutius, but that he carried a watchfull care to the welfare of his Countrep : for when be efpied his fellow and the Romanes in fuch baunger and bistresse, be said; Fortune hath caught their follieno sooner than I feared she would; now he that is joyned with Fabius in the Empire, hath found Hannibal ouerhard for him both in power and also in fortune: but it is not now time (fait bee) to chide, I will referre that till more opportunitie. Then prefently caufed bee bis men to Difplay bis Bamers bebinde a hill (for neither his fellowes nor the Carthaginians Diemed that be had been fo neere them) comming fodainely to the aire of his bespairing fellowe and the Romanes, whereof fome were flet, fome flain, and other fome flying to fauethemfelues,

in great biltreffe; fo that they all thought hee came as it were a . man fent from beauen to their fuccours ; and before bee coulbe topnebattaile with the Carthaginians, Hannibal called backe big men from chaling anie further the enemte that fleb, being lo a. fraid at the prefent approaching of Fabius. Infomuch that bee fonainly withozew himfelfe into his Campe, faying: That hee had ouercome Minutius, but that hee was also ouercome by Fabin. Then fome of the Difperfed Romanes ran to the campe of Fabius, and the reft that flet before went to Minutius, wher the remnant of the viscomfited fuccors were. Thus when the wilfull Minutius had feene hunfelfe fo Deceived by the flights of Hannibal, a tried the french fuccor of his fellow (whome by all meanes be had fought to difcredite,) he called the remainber of his hoaft about him, faping; I oftentimes, louing fouldiers and friends, have heard fay, that he is most wife that can give good counfaile, and tell what is to be done in weightie causes; and that he is next wife, that can obay him that giveth good counfaile: but he that can neither give good counfaile himself, nor hearken to the grave advice of the wife is of al other most foolish; now therefore, sceing that the first of these giftes fortune hath denied vs, let vs keepethe second, and while we learne to rule, let vs also purpose with our selues to obay them that bee wife. Wherefore I pray you, let vs now (though too late) ioyn our tents with Fabins, & when you heare me falute him as my father, falute you his foldiours likewife as your noble patrones, by whose strength and hardines this day ye are preserved. Incontinently, they remoued to the Campe of Fabius, wherat bee meruailed not a little : now when their legions were met together, and falutations had, after long protestation made by Minutius to Fabius, they toke either other by the hand, a the foldiers of either boing the like, Minutius fubmitteb bimfelfe, and all the authoritie of the Empire (which was committed to bim by the Senators) into the hands of Fabius, as a man far more worthie thereof, accounting it rather a burben to bimfelfe than bonoz : beliring Fabius that he might be in the office of the mafter of the boofmen, as before he was. When this was knowen at Rome, and affirmed to be true, not onely by the letters of the Captaines, but allo by the reports of the foldiours of both par-

s dulalines

St Days

ties, the praise of Fabius was extolled to the perie heavens, repenting their hard opinion which they had conceived against bim before confesting openly that they had greatly abused him, in rejecting and condemning his wife and approouch counfails to folithly whole words they had found to be too true withing that they bat been ruled by fo grave and wife a counfailor now Submitting themselnes as it were at his feete, requiring him to Defent their Countrep by his approoned pollicie and wifebome in lo perilous a time, and againe to bangerous a for as Hannibal was : but firft they felt their owne follie, before they would Philopaga cine anie credite or audience to the admonition of the wife. Aot long after, Paulus A emilius was chofen Confull, and was to ficht againft Hannibal : but before he beparten the Senate, Fabius made an Dartion buto bim, in the conclusion whereof, bee fait thus to the new cholen Confull; Panlus, if thou doo anie thing, doo it foberly & according to reason, not rashly trusting to fortune: followe not the occasion that thy enemie will give thee neither be too hastie; for hast is blinde, and worketh vofurely. Anotwithftanbing, Acmilius at that time gave little her to the wife mecepts of the grave Fabius, faping (for a falhion fake) Indeed they were more true, than easie to bee followed. At the laft, this Paulus Acmilius was ouerthown at the great fight of Camas, where he loft all his power, and was himfelfe fore wounded, whereof be fone bien. But before be enbed bis life, C. Cornelius (a noble Romane) hav found bim out in the field being halfe couered with bloud : who forthwith requires bim if be telt anie bope of life, to amount bimfelfe, and bepart the field, and not to make the battaile more volefull by the beath of a Confull. Co whom Paulus mabe this answere; C.Corneliss, be thou increased invertue, but beware least while thou bewailethis chaunce, thou have small time to escape thy selfe: goe thoutherefore to the Citie, and bid the Senate, that they make strong their walls before this Conquerour come vnto them : and secretly advertize Quintus Fabine, that Paulus Emilius dooth firmely remember his friendly precepts and wife admonitions, yea and liveth in them, and finally dieth in them. Wherewithall be prefently biet by reason of his mortall bound, war no mot and the

Dictys Cretensis lib.3. & Dares Phrigius.li.

Wherefore it was well knowen, that if the Romanes at the first banben birected by the prubent counfaile of wife Fabius, they bad nevertafted of fo many calamities and miferies as bayned to their biltreffen State: but their wilfulnes would not be warned befoge experience had tharply corrected their folly. In like manner what blame bib Callandra Daughter to Priamus king of Troy purchale, when firft ber ouer wilbe Brother wenten Greece to fetch by fealth fatte Helen away, the wife of K. Menelaus: for the mainly cried out and prophecied, faying; Whie ye Troyans, will ye fuffer my brother Paris to goe fetch fire in Greece to burne the stately towne of Troy: thinke ye that the Greekes will digeft fo proud an injurie, Oye foolish Troyans. And againe, when he returned from Greece to Troy with his Defired pap, the with might and maine cried, Away with Helen, away againe with Menelaus wife: for the smelleth of the Grecian fire that for her cause shall destroy the citie of my father ! me thinke I fee for her fake, my aged fier flaine, and the Citie of Troy to flow with Phrygian bloud, with heapes of the flain Troyans lying in the streetes, for defending her vniust quarell. Therefore faith the, away with this fire spark, least it consume our towne, and make defolate our stately buildings. Witherest the blinde Troyans laughed, faping, What, is Caffandra maddel knoweth the what the faith? are not the Troyans able to relift the pride of Greece? Let them pick what quarrell they wil, we have the beautifull Helen within our wals, and will keepe her in the despite of the proud Greekes, betide what may or will. Thus was Callandra openly blamed both of ber brother, and allo of the whole Citizens for ber wife counfaile, when the mott rightly had prophecied. For not long after, the Greeks loathing to fuffer the Troyans fo to abufe them, in betaining King Menelaus wife, came with a mightie and buge armie, and belieged their Citie, and in time toke it, flaping the people, and beterly befacing Troy with fire: fo that the fatelieft Citie of the world. lap flat on the ground. Then could the Troyans lap, O Caffandra, rightly hast thou said, we finde thy words most true, but we despised thy admonitions, and rejected thy friendly warnings: therefore is now this plague fultly fallen on vs. But then as the olde laying is, Sere fapiunt Phryges, they bethought the felues.

bro r

felues to laterbeing mad themfelues with prive, when first they thought Callandra man with folly. Thus fommbat vierelling though not altogether from our purpole, in making manifell what the vainglozious and wilfull persons gaine in the end, by not beatkening to the grave aduice & wife counfaile of the plubent, but contemning and releating the friendly warnings of those, who before have tried the mutabilitie of unfriendly for tune, butill fuch time that experience bath caught their follie. But nom againe to our purpole procedings, thath it not been fene that the flately price and loftie lordlineffe of divers, bath purchalen to others great quietnes? Is it not fufficiently kno. wen, that before this last warre betwirt the Carthaginians & the Romanes; there was an auncient peace and league taken and a greed buon betwirt them, beating their Empires with the riuer of Iberius, and that their two Segnionies fould topntly be knowen the one from the other; for that the haughtle price and loftie fratelineffe of them both, could not brok the controlment each of other : therefore they thus binibeb their Empires not tollerating the imperial minds of each other, because thep were both a ftrong and mightie people, ftill contending butill that at greement, which of them both thulo entop e pollelle the whole? This at that time happened thozough the fately price of them both; There were a people, namely the Sugantines, who a well betwirt both their Empires, and beufurd their Segniories in equall fort; which people before mere under the obenience of the Romanes : but now in great controverfie which of thole frately Empires (hould iniop and pollelle them, for that it die le foeb. uenient for them both. Thus after long contending when net ther partie would peele that the other thould entopic, arthe late this was agreed byon betwirt them both; that the Saguntines lying fo in the mioble, fould be a boyber and bank to both their Empires, remaining a free people, at libertie fro both their powers, neither of them medling with the gouernment of thep? Common wealth, not troubling their Countrep in refpect, up pon paine of the breach of auncient amitie : but tould let them wholly alone to their owne rule and government. Thus was Sagune freed from her proud neighbors, who for a long time had Pollib. 2. kept her under subjection and feruitude, by reason of their simple-

riall

riall mindes, and now againe through their flately prive fet at libertie and fred from fuch flanerie, as before they were holden in. In like cafe, when the Athenians and Megarences hap mas nie times fought togeather in biners moft cruell and bloubie battailes for the Superioritie and regiment of the Affe Salamina : bauing on both parts well epzed themfelues with the Dap In flaughters and lamentable loffes of their people: in the end. being to wearico with the calamities of warre, thep were willing on either five to conflitute and oppaine a law that none bit-Der paine of beath fould bare (on either part) to freak or moue warre againft Salamina, but that it fhulo be at fre libertie from them both. Did not Prolome King of Agypt, and Antigone Dince of the Phrigians, fo mallice and contemne one the other, that to befrite and displease each other, they restored to libertie manie Cities of Greece, which were quietly polleller by them before : fo that the Grecians although for a time they were re-Arained from their libertie, pet notwithfanding thep were in the ende againe clearely freed from futh feruitube, by the malicia ous and proud contending of thefe Imperial minded Princes? Mow whereas our purpole is to showe the inconveniences of cruell warre, rather commending the peaceable and quiet fate of the weale publique, than the bitternelle of warre and bloubie fight : neither is my entent to to biffwabe a Common wealth from the provision of warre, that in time of neve they fould altogether be beltitute of armour, men & weapon, to beate bowne and kepe backe the proud inuabing foe, but rather erhorting & earneftly wilbing them to ble and practife all manner of commendable actions in militarie and martiall affaires, to become both expert and failfull in warlike proweffe, onely to the end to befend their owne quiet and well gouerned Common wealth : but foralimuch as the hazard of battaile and the Cay wheron the whole flate bevendeth, ought not to be ginen and peelbeb into the hands of fuch befperate pouths, fuch freft water foulviors. and fuch proud minbeb perfons, as will neither beare anie friendly counfaile, wife abuice, noz fage warning, of bim who bath beene before taught by experience; but will with an oucrrall and bubribled felle will (as thep fap) with a flantarowe (all a brauado, cun beablong without anie gob or gouernment,

bazaro.

Diodorus Siculus libro 7

11411

basarding the spoyle of their fouldiers, teoparding the Subuerflon of a Kingbome, benturing the whole flate to them committed in one hower, to the mutable and buttenfaft chaunce of fromning fortune. There (I fap) is to bee expeded as great calamitie, as Minutius brought to the Romanes, Hanniball to the Carthaginians, and Paris to the Troians, who by their wil. full follies wrought great miferie to their Countryes : weither is the Enemie to bee repelled, not battaile to bee prouided for with luperfluous and excelline brauerie, as though they would contend with feathers, fearffes, trim knackes, and fuch other painted and gilbed fuffe, hoping to baunt and feare the foe with fuch baine topes : May furely, it outh incornage the Enemie. boping to recover that rich pray & Sporle : perswading them! felues that fuch baine prive proceedeth from a fond and folith wit, through which conceipt, the enemie is the more better ftirred to battaile. It may be, that fome will obiect this, faping: At is not wifebome not by anie meanes collerable, to biff wade the pong fouldiour from that which both increase his courage. more willingly to follow martiall feates, and warlike affaires. faping alforit is for the honour of his Countrep to come to the field like a braue fouldiour, meaning by his outward braue attyze, gozgeous furniture, and other their ozdinarie brauerie by them bled & 2006 To a server led every barrianess

Whereunto I aunswere after this manner. Hanniball. after be had contended in tharpe and mortall marres long time against the Romanes, and was in conclusion beaten out of Imly by the prubence of the valiant Scipio, be fled to King Antiochus, who at that time had gathered a great power to warre on the Romanes. The Armie beeing in a readinelle, Antiochus called the wife and politike Captaine Hanniball to the top of a berie bigb bill, thewing him all his whole power (being gathered together from all parts of his Dominions , for the fame purpole) This Armie was exceeding fure in the Kings apinion for the Souldiours targets glittered all with Drient golbe, their armours also wonderfully furnished with golde and rich pearle, to conclude everie thing maruellous fumptuous and Pollib.2.

Antiochus heereat greatly boafting faine unto Hanniballs

My good friend, dooft thou not thinke this my rich and migh-

Responsio Hannibalis Antiocho.

tie Armie to be inough and sufficient for the proud Romanes? With presently fell into a great laughter, laughing Antiochus to fcome for his fuperfluous panitie, and folifb folip, faving in flouting fort, Yes truely Antiochus, although the Romanes were the most vnsatiable people, and discontented Nationof the world. Deaning that their rich bottes and hoples would be fufficient and inough agains for the Romanes, knowing not withflanding that their power would prooue finall mough to match with them, for that he himlelfe before had well tried and felt their force and ftrength in warre. Therfore I fap,that may not be allowed to encourage the foldiors, which the world may laugh to fcome : the foldios both get more glorie to bis Countrep and greater praife to himfelfe through his victorious conquelt, than by his riviculous and fuperfluous brauerie. Cliberfore in inp fungement it were farre more necessarie, that what coft and charge were bestowed in time of warre, should only be to the prefernation of both Common welch and fouldion, which cannot be fo well befended with baine topes, as with god and marlike furniture. What was the cause that Alexander the great, with fo fmalla number of men, fubbued and conquered, fuch a great part of the mosto? Was it through the pouthful nelle of his Captaines and braverie of his fouldiors ? 120 true. lp but it came to paffe by their braue minbes and ableneffe of booie, who had hardned themfelues to the warre of purpole; and not through their nice brauerie in apparell. For when Alexander firft fet forth to fuch a mightie enterprize, bis Armie was but 3 2000 footmen, and 4 900 horfemen : which was miracu. lous, that fo finall a handfull of men fould bo fuch mightie et. plopts, and goe through fo manie firong Mations buconquereb. The cause why is easely confectured : for that Alexander alway hav this prouteent care and forelight in placing officers in his Armie: infomuth that he by no meanes would abmit of fuffer ante one co beare rule as a Captaine of Leaver in his armie bnleffe hee were well knowen to be a man of great grauisie, wifebome, pollicie, and god gouernement : prouided almapes, that he thould be a man of the age of 60. peares, to the

intent hee micht haue all thele afozelaide qualities the better :

Iustinus libro 10.

MY

of ruinous VVarre!

and allo, that no common fouldion thoulde be admitted into the Ordines bonff. Onleffe be were thirtie peares old at the leaft, which was quoque especially to this end, that he might have both wife leaders, and nemo nifi ballant fouldiors, topning both policie and force together, Dib us duxit. not be in the warres betwirt bim and Darius Doe mighep and inumcible exploits by the wife and circumfpect quiding of his fmall aemp' for in the fir ft battaile be twirt them, Darius loft the field, and had his great army pue to flightand flaine, which was fire hund jed thouland frong fighting men in the ficibes of Adraftis, where Alexandertoft bue nine fotemen, and an Diodorus bundged boglemen:and in the fecond fight betwirt them. Dari- refert. us leb footh against Alexander the bunten thousand focemen, and of hoglemen an bundged thouland, in which conflict the Macedonians flewe of the Perfians one and foitie thousand fotemen, and of horfemen ten thouland, and toke prifoners for tiethouland, there were flame of the Macedonians a bundget and thirtie fotemen, of horlemen a hunden and fiftie . Alfo in Sic Quinthe last fight when A lexander won the whole Empire of Per- tus Curius fia, Darius brought into the field against him foure bundged feribic. thouland fotemen, and a hundred thouland borfemen which were in this latt fighe beterly fubbueb and ouerthrowne by the monderfull policie of the circumfpert Alexander . In like fort the Greekes, when Xerxes King of Perfis inuaben them with fenen bunbred thouland of his owne prople, and thie bunbred thouland frange foldiors, and had on the fea a most mighty and inufncible naute of thippes; by their wife and carefull gouernes ment in leaving their small boatt, put the mighty Kernes to flight and all his buge army, cauling him to flee winily and unknowne, in a fmall fither boat home to his countele againe, to faue his life, to his great reproch and infamie, and to their perpetual maile and glopp. Alfe Machabaus, the first of that Plu de Anname, with the thouland men overcame and beterly fuboued tiocho. Lyfias the Lieutenant of Antiochus, with fortie thousand fotemen and tre chouland horfemen, which happened thorowe the the circumfpect guiting and carefullleating of fo fmall a pomer, and not by his rath wilfulnes and bnabuifeb bentring, therfore thefe examples voe partly purpose unto us, that the bope and hazard of battel both wholy confift and bepend in the care-

Iuftin lib.2

Lamine .r.dil

full placing of Officers in the armp, knowing the captaines to be men of erverience, and graue in wifebome, the Soul-Diours at mans effate, with model governement expelling out of the armie all riotous bunkarbs, lembe companions, bil. spered fellowes, brevers of quarrells and diffention being mone and aut to mooue uproares, mutinies, rebellions, bilobeping their Captaines and leavers, to the whole fubuerfion and cleare overthome of the botte : for, whereas epther the armie is gouerned by a brunken bisorbered Captaine, or the Captaine troubled with a band of erew of bilosbered brunkards. there can neither any good erployt goe forward - nor any hanpp euent be hopen after, the learned wife Erafmus fapth : Citini enim ex pumice aquam bauferis, quam ebrio, fobrium aut di-Eum aut factum exterferss. For a man may fooner (faith be) draw water out of a hard stone, than to wrest from a drunken man eyther anie fober faving or fober deede . And whereas rafbnes is there temperance wanteth , and there fore whatfoeuer happeneth by fuch mabuifed wilfulneffe, cannot be accounted to chaunce thorough valour, couragious minbes. pallant manlinelle, and fuch like, but rather by befperate mannelle, wilfull foolifbneffe, and fuch like ouer-raft at tempts, las commonlie hath more oftner bab fucceffe than Sappie enent . Alexander, as booth appeare in thele formet examples , booth rather collerate a pong foulviour, than a pong Captaine , for that the Macedonian Captaines were three froze, and the Souldiours but thirtie, because the leaber houlde beable both in grauitie, policie and wife gouernment with experience , to bired and quibe the Soulbiour. and the Souldiour also by those manite yeares be able to abibe the brunt and calamitie of warre the better, and all boy. in topes, and wilfull rathneffe being lapoe apart, hall be better furnifhed to obep bis Captaine and leader . Det notwithflanding . I boo not fap, that grave wifebome, wife policies lage governement and provident forelight, whollie confifteth and bependeth in gray baires, for then it might mell her objected to mee, as it was to the olde Emperour of Greece . Totho when the States of Arbens bad picked ont suistes at o of battel buth whoffe roull aus bepend in the core-

Lacrtius lib.7.

Hill

certaine of the moft wifeft men of theie Citie, and fent them as Emballabours to him; to treat of cercaine caufes of their common wealth : but the olde poting Emperour, bearing chat the Achemans which mere come; mere young men of mionle peares, and not grave and olde fathers, refuled to conferre with them about their mellage, not fulfering them to bee brought unto his presence, nothing at all considering on the matter, whether thep were wife orno. But beno meanes be mouloe beare them ; by reason of their peares , pet be full well knewe, that thep were the most wifest that the Athenians coulde finde out, notwithstanding oppon their earnest interceffion to have acceffe to his prefence, her alway returnev this answere, saying, That he would not conferre with fuch vnwise beardlesse boyes, who by outward viewe had but small experience; Condemning them by his boating iungement before be han made triall of their wifebome. But the wife Athenians feeing the blinde conceit of the olde Emperour, faptiet, that thep woulde not at all freake onie thing of their meffage, if it moulde pleafe the Comperour but to boo them this fauour, as to fuffer them for to come into his presence to beholde his person, of whome thep had before time to often heard, they woulde thinke their paines right well bestowed, although they had no answere at all of their Embaffade : Cinco which requelt the olde Emperour foone graunted , fitting in great maieftie for the Athenians to beholve him . Chus when they were braught before him. they began after this manner to flowt the olde boting Eme perout for his rall integement, faping, Most renowated fir. Plus menif the states of Athens, had thought that wisedome had ti,quam conited in gray beards and whitish haires, they (no dout) mentis. woulde have fent for Embaffadours to you gray bearded Buckes and Goates, and detained those in Athens Still, whose appropued wisedome hath as well beene tried at home in Athens, as also in thy countries of Greece, O thou aged Emperour. no danduisand , amiliate of stock tolumblast

Mberefore, as I baue faibe , not aleogether conbemning pong men as bulufficient forto have apie rule or charge comaspine their pares diuce or thilogic being allo pulainfalle

Politich 6. Furti prena

in calluis

.cismon

mitter to them by reason of their pong peares, for that oftentimes we fee baine follie to be courred and fabowed with grap baires & allo wilbome to foring and proceed from beards leffe cheeks. Det truelp,in mine opinion,graue peres is part ip a ligne that all pouthfull follie, wilfullrathnes, and childiff governement, is well overpaffed and laide alide, fo no boubt but that there are biurrs pong Gentlemen of fufficient experience, granitie and wifebome, to take charge and authorite in an army: notwithstanding it is necessary, that both their lives. maners, convertation and bluall bealings be thorowip loked into, before they have any charge committed to them, to the end, they may be the better able to punish vice, execute true infice, and rule with goo governement in the armie, for no remedy but that there mult be tharpe punifbrient, feuere fuffice. and martiall lawe, in fuch a multitude of people, to correct the malefactour and lewd fellowe without partialitie for example fake, and to therith the honeth, true, and painefull fouldiour, with friendly and good blage, to encourage others to live in the army accordingly. The ancient Romanes bid alwayes ufe tharply to punith and correct the intolerable abufes committed in the holt, for wholoever has ftoine, purlopned, or fliches from his fellow any of his gobs, furniture, or other necellaries. which thing being openly product by fome boneft witnes; the offenbor was prefently judged to die without partialitie inthis fort : the partie being lawfully conbemned by the Tribung he brought foorth a club, and therewithall firtketh the offendor. not burring the partie bimfelfe , but as it were in token of lawfull conniction and quileinelle . Which, when the Tribune bad bone , the tobole armie and companie with great furie doo frike and lay on with clubbes , flaues and flones. until they have beterlie flaine and bilmembred the offenboreand if that in the whole Campethere bee anie found that refule. or mould not put too bis belying band to to puntil vice in the malefactor, after the Cribune han ariken him with his club, fuch perfons for their fo refuling, were judged as aiders and main tainers of fuch vilordered fellows, to that they ever after were forbioden on paine of beath, not to return into their coffery any more to their parets, wives or chilore, being allo unlawful for them

Poli.lib.6. Furti pœna in castris Roman.

K. Wallier

Citto

Sauchure

Diffic.

them to crave of bemaund any necessaries out oftheir countrep for their maintenance in other places. The Romanes also punis ther with beath him that lacked in the watch, be that forfol the place that was genen bim to fight, be that carried any trifle bid out of the campe, if any man thould fay he had bone fome more thie thing in fight, and had not bone it, if any for feare had call away his weapon: and when it hapned that a Legion had committen the like fault, because thep woulde not put all to beath, their names were taken, and put together in a bag, and fo be lot they been out the tenth perfon, and put thole to beath, and againe for teffer faults which beferueb not beath, they tharply bunified by whippings, continual flabing, appoynted faftings, and luch other paines which they mouided for that purpole. But the good and boneft Souldier was courteoufly entertayned. gently bleb, and much made of, lacking nothing that appercapned necessarie to men : whereby it appeareth, that the honest Solvier is frendly to be cheriffed, and the lembe and biforbered that ply to be punithed. Which order in every hoaft is carefully to be observed and kept, and bled with great discretion and god covernment by the wife Captaine. But now it may be obiecteb concerning the barbines of young Captaines, faying Have we not knowen or heard of fuch luftic young Gentlemen, or youthfull Captaines, who by their valiant prowes, and couragious mindes, have bravely and desperatly set vpon such a strong Castle, Towne, or Fort, and being as eager on the enemie asa hauke on her pray, haue atchieued most wonderful & notable exploites by their luftie braue courages. And therefore, fay ye, what are young Captaines to be disalowed, & not worthie to beare charge? Wherunto I answere, that although fome braue Gentleman, or pouthfull Captaine, baue by bis bef perate bolones, or over harbie valour obteined or atchieues fome notable bidogie of great exploite, to the great glory and fame both of his Countrey and himfelfe, pet for all that, it is commoly no confequent, that victorie followeth befperate bolones, nor conqueft rath hardines. For although that Fortune at fome sne time boeth fauour rafh attepes, pet pelume not ouer much on ber, for the is mutable and unftebfaft, leaft that fubrile Hanmiball map infnare witfull Minutius: Achilles Defperat Troy-

lus:

Liu li 7.

lus: and circumfpect Themistocles intrap unabuifed Xerxes; Paulus Emilius, a noble State of Rome, was alwaics woont to fay when Foreune favoured and Imiled molt of all on him that & Val.li. 3 then be miftrufted and feared ber mutabilitie moft of all. Info. much that when he triumphed in the Citie of Rome for certain noble actions by bim moft happely atchicued, leeing the people fo woonberfully maile and excell his name, clapping of their bands, flinging by their caps, and honouring bim in fuch maie. Ritall fort, fecing Fortune fo fweetly faute and fauour bim, after fuch an ettracomarie manner be turned to the people, and fait with a lamentable boice, I greatly feare me leaft that Fortune doeth meane highly to displease and disquiet mee after this her vnaccustomed flatterie. Which inbete fell out accordingly. For the fame time returning to his owne house. in this most fumptuous manner . be found his Imecte fonnes fodainly bead. The wife and learned Cicero, thorowip perceps uing the bucertaintie and mutable effate of bufriendly fortune. feeing likemife by his monident wishome, bow much more prubent counfell and wife government auapleth, than force and Arenath of the body, was not asbamed boldly to prenounce and Declare in his owne behalfe, faping; Plu ego togatus, quam armati decem. I did (faith he) more by my counfell in the Senat. than ten armed men in the field. and in maintaining of his are gument be further fait; Dux Agamemnon Grecia nunquam optat , ve Aiacis similes decem babeat, at ve Nestoris quandoque. We never reade (faith be) that Agamemnon the chiefe ringleader and Captaine of the Greekes, did euer wish that he had ten ftrong and forcible men like to Aiax, but sometime hee would with that he had ten prudent and wife Counfellers like to provident Neftor. And according to the opinion of learned Cicero, provident wilbome, and circumfpect carefulnelle is rather to be expected in grave andaged yeares, than in greene and pouthfull beads . For in his booke de Senetture he boeth ale leabre thefe authorities, Apud Lacedemonios quidem y, qui amplissimum magistratum gerunt, vt funt ,fic etiam nominantur. fenes . Amongst the auncient Lacedemonians (faith be) those which did beare any high authoritie, were called aged Fathers, as indeede they were, otherwifethey coulde not bee

Cicero in Offic.

Cicero de Senectute.

and

admitted to fuch offices. And agains upon the fame occasion he faith thus; Quod si legere aut audire voletis externa, maximas respublicas ab adolescentibus labefactatas, a senibus sustentatas reperieus. If (latth he) either ye will reade or heare outward and forraine examples, ye shall finde that great Commonwealthes and mightie Kingdomes have fallen and decayed thorow young mens gouernment; and againe how they have bene vpholden and maintained by the grave government of val.li-5. oldemen. When the Romanes were thorowly wearied by the wilfull rawnes of their pouthfull Captaines, buping experience (by their payly fufferance) with extreame lolles, and lamencable flaughters of their people, then in the ende, forredes thereof, thep at with one confent constituted and made a decree, that if any Captaine of Leaver in time of warre, hould bradviledly of fodainly fet on the enemie, without the confent of appointment of the Centurion of Captaine generall, yea although be beterly vanquisped and ouerthrewe the adversaries pet not wichstanding, his overrash accempt and wilful bolones should as greenously be punished, as if he had bene enemie to his countrep, for that fortune might as well have caught their fol-Ip, as fauoured their raft enterprife. Pap. Curtius being Dictator, commanded that F. Rutilius maller ofhis houfinen hould be beaten with rods, after beheaven, for fighting against his commandenrent, though he had the victory. Reicher would Papirius forgeue the punishment at the intercellion of the Souldiers: and when as he fled to Rome, he also pursued him, neither would be there remit the breadfull punishment, butill that Fabius and his father fell bown on their knees, and that also the Senat and people made intercellion for him . Manlius caufed his foune, (which against his commandement had fought with his enemy that has chalenged him, though be got the bidogie)to be beaten mith robs, and have his head fricken of. Thus the Romans premenced many mileries, which otherwile mighthane hapned to their como logo we beauines. I would not it fould be thought A alcogether difalow pong captains, condemning them al with bnabuiled indgement (as the Empero) of Greece bit the poung amballadors of Athens) to be either rath, wilful,or foith barops or bopoof any good government: for then thould I freak fondly

The miserable calamities

Polling.

and bnaduifedly, in ouer rally condemning their feerete & bni knowen qualities. When bivers of the aged Confuls & grave leavers, with other worthie Captaines of great experience of Rome, were flaine in the Carthaginian war, and that the whole Romane Empire Did Wake for feare, bauing none left alive bnto whom they might truft in this verilous warre to fight against fo fubrile and craftie a for as Hanniball was, who before bat Claine fuch a mightie number of their worthy men. Thus being in fuch perplepicie, lamenting loze their bill elleb fate, andlearing the prefent lubuerlio of their Citie, then in this their great extremitie, young P. Cornelius Scipio, the forme of that Scipio which before was flaine in Spaine in the fame warre by the Cars thaginians, being but three and twenty yeares olde, earnefflie craved of the Senate that be might have the office and authoris tie to fight against wily Hanniball, who had bone them fuch bigh bifpleafure, and made their whole frate fo penfine and lad, not boubting but to be revenged on their enemies for their fores paffet crueltie. But the biffreffet Romanes feeing the tenter peares of the poung Gentleman, were boubtfull to committe fuch a waighty cause into his bande, some of them speaking as gainft his yeares, as a man not alowable in fuch extremities and againe fome for that his father and bucle were both flaine in the fame warre, wherefore, fait they ,it is greatly to be fearet. confidering his youthfull peares, and allo the beath of his father, leaft that he fould be ouer rath in feeking fpeeby revence. to his owne perill, and their toffe. Hotwithfanting, the grave Senators wifely confidering on the caufe, feeing the willingnes of the young man, and his wittle Dration betereb there before them all at the fame time , committed their whole fate into his hande, who governed it with fuch wife policie and cares full forelight, that he viv not onely match the worth Hannibal but also prave him out of Italie & Spaine, who betoze had biewen the Roman walles, minbing foothwith to haur taken their cie tie, forcing bim alfoto flie into bis countrep of Affrica, and at the laft bome to the very walles of Carthage, where he veterly banquifbro bim, leifing on the whole Empire of Carthage, to the ble of the Romanes. Thus when the grave and valiant caps taines were fome flaine, fome put to flight, and other fome not daring

paring to incounter with fuch a victorious Captaine as Hanniball was, the yong Scipio by his manly valour, wife policie and circumfrect leading ofhis army, both freed his Countrie from fuch a perillous enemie, and also made the fately Eme pire of Carthage Subicct to the Romanes, to the great glorie and renowne of his Countrie, and to the everlafting remems brance of his name. In like forte, Alexander the great, the most famous Captaine and leaver that euer lived, mas but ewentie yeares olde when he overthewe moft mightie Kings and frong Princes, with a very fmall number; therefore wife. Dome and pollicie confifteth not in gray baires, nor bidorie altogether bevendeth in olde age, not withfranding pouth ought to have a special care to ground all their actions byon tempes rance, with an open eare to face abuile and wife counfaile and then no boubt, victorie will not altogether confift and bevend on fickle fortune. Butbefore I procede any further to theme the calamities and mileries of ruinous warre, it hall not fieme amiffe to them what fubrile fleights, wife policies, and cunning Stratagems haue beene in ancient time bleb, to belube and mocke the enemie withall, being allo things bery necessarie. diligently to be noted in thefe our troublefome dayes

Certaine Stratagems, and politike practises of worthy warriours, and expert fouldiors.

Is do not be the later of the linker

Yas Priennius, Inhen the Citte of Prien- Ve Diodomia was belieged by the mighty Aliattes, rus refert. bled this Stratageme og policie; when the towne could not holde out any longer for want of bittaile for their men, and forrage for their horfes, be curned out of the Citte into the enimies Campe certaine

hoiles and mules which were wonderfull fat, for they were for the honce fed for that purpole, whereby the enemy might think, and know, that they in the towne had fufficient forrage & viogender for their horles, infomuch, that when Aliactes the Cap-

taine

Politib.S

*Falernia,

Politike Stratagems

taine of the enemie did fee this, be thought indeede, that the cla tizens had plenty of all things, fending a fpie minily into the City to viewe their abilitie in all refprets. Which when Byas hab intelligence of, be cauled great beapes of land to be piled by together, and poured thereon wheat and other grain to make a thew of plenty, giving further commandement, that no man thould trouble or molest the fpie, nor make as once thep fufpec. ted him, but let him have liberty to palle e repalle at his pleafure ; the fpie bauing well biewed all things , foone returned to his Captaine, thewing him of their great plenty and abun-Dance of all things; which to foone as Aliattes beard, bee pre: fently removed his flege and Departed, thinking it a thing be possible to get the towne before their buttaile fapled, knowing, that hee hould want for his companie before those heapes of come were frent in the City, therefore be with freed marched from the towne, which in thost time might have beene taken by reason of the great scarcity in the City, for the people byed very falt by famine, crying out dayly to Priennius to peeld the City and faue their lives, but by this fubtile pollicy they were clearely freed, to the wonderful top of the billrelled Citizens. Alfo when Quin. Fabius Maximus, hat wifely enclosed the wilp Hanniball within the straits of *Formiana keping the mouth of the ftrait pallages fo furely, that Hanniball couls not vaffe out, the courry also being Rony and barren not able to relieue his army long, fearing leaft that if he thuld frend prouis tion which he had alredy, he might perilb with p whole boat before be could get any more in that place, Hanniball fring bimfelf in fuch extremity, knowing that be could not give battel to & Romans without bazarding bis whole power , for that their enemies lap fo ftrongly on the bill tops, being fo well backet with fresh supplies if occasion served, wherfore be was forced to ble this flight and mockerie to bequile and beceine the Romans , hauing gathered a great quantity of opp rotten flickes weth rubbilly thornes, and fuch other fuffe fit for his purpole, commanding his men to fetch into the campe lo piuily as they coulde, that the enemie might not perceive whereabout thep ment, al the open and lufty beatls that they coulte finde; Rom hauping brought into their campe the number of two thousand

luftp

Poli.lib.8 *Falernia,

Stratagema contra Romanos.

lutty beatts, they worth forebe faltnes buto their bornes the aforefaire by flickes, keeping them privile butill the barke night, fo that their invention by no means might be efpied, being once bery barke , be caused his armie to be in a readineffe, marching circumfrectly up toward the straights which were Brongly kept by the Romanes, making as little noile as thep could, being come neere where the enemp lap hee cauled thole facots which were on the ore home to be let on fire, ftil billing them before towards the frait, which fire fo mightilpincrefed by the fwife running of the beafts, for feeling the heat to come to neere the quicke, they ran forward as if they had been farke mad puffing a blowing, making luch a notie-flinging and tolfing the flame and warks after a most terrible maner fo that it was a wonderfull ftrange and fearfull light. The frighted Bo. mans beholding fuch a miraculous wonder, being much amafed on the lubben, for that they fufpected no fuch Stratageme. began to buffel & run for feare, because that borrible light came Ail furioufly on them, infomuch, that they were difperfede feattred abroad by the great fright & feare therof, leauing the narrow places wide open without any force or garbe at all, fo that Hanniball comming after in god orber, bid with great cale paffe thosow without any relitance; which when the Romans perceived, they could in no case pursue him, for that their men were fo bilogbered, by running away: thus at last (but to late) they knowe how they were beluded and mocked by the craft of willy Hanniball. Also Hanniball pled this policie to bring the mile Captaine Q. Fabius Maximus, in miffruft with the Ro. mans, for that he perceived the fobernes of Fabius, bib much inbamage him, who before had tyred and wearird him with baliance, committing nothing over rally to fortune; which wife bealing of Fabius, femen to Hanniball pilpleafant & altogether repugnant to bis nature: wherfore at fuch time as he knew berp wellthe Romans bib beare no great goo liking to Fabius, by reason of the overthrowe which Minutius had given to Hanniball in his absence, knowing also that hee was openly condemmed in the Senate, either that bee burft not fight with Hanniball, of elle that he bid beare good will and fa. Hannibalis nour to the Carthaginians, and therefore to bring him in furs in Fabi.

ther

Politike Stratagems

further caule of mittruft with the Romans, that allo the Senat might ealily thinke there were fome confpiracie or confederacie betwirt bim & Hanniball, be bleb this craftie practife, fending out a great number of foldiors to fpoile & rob the Countrep of Italie in divers places, fraitly commaunding them , that they thould fpare and not once touch the goods, cattells and landes which were knowne to be the possessions of Fabius, but spope ling and walting round about them, they should leave them whole buminifhed, to the end, that the Romans fould cocciue fuch displeasure against him, as that they might in no cafe permit of fuffer him to beale in their affaires, which thing woulde beene moft pleafant to Hanniball . And furely, this fubtile mactife, founded much to the diferedite of Fabius; and had taken further effect, if he by bis wife policy had not fom what qualifted their hard conceit by this means, prefently thereupon be fent his fenne into the country to fell a make away thole lands and goods which Hannibal had fpared, for litte or nothing, befpiling to polleffe any thing which Hannibal preferued; which beed made the Romans fom what better to think of him. 120twithftanding, though Hanniball was the wifeft captain that in those dayes lived, mocking and beceiving the Romans at his pleafure, pet in the enve, her himfelfe was kindely flouted by a Roman Captain fufpetting no fratagem or volice at all to be mactifed, infomuch, that on a time when he bad long befieged the great city Caffilinum, & could by no means take the Cowit, be affapeb to familh them & make the city perforce yeeld to bis mercy, not fuffering any necessaries to be brought them, Gracchus then captaine of a band of Romans which lap thereabout, matting if Hanniball would remoone his flege, feeing what great extremitie they luffered, receiving letters Daplie from them. which liquified in what lamentable cafe they floode and what mortalitie was in the city, for want of futtenance. fo that they were faine to eate their boots and other fraps and thongs of leather, being much mouch with thefe great mileries, & alfo feeing the Citizens to frant on the walls, to the end, that fome bart, thot, or other weapon might abridge and thoren their griefe; pet for all this bee might not fight with Hanniball, although hee furelie thought hee might word eafe have refeu-

to

so the Cowne, for that hee was commaunded to the contrarie by the Dictatout, nome feeing the Citie in fuch biftreffe, and that be might not ficht for their fuccours . he gathered cer. taine come, and put it into barrels and bootheads, lending pile uie word to the towne, that the next night be would fende them. bowne the river with the tibe willing theto be ready to receive the barrels as they came, for the river came clofe to their citie. Thus at vivers times be bequiled Hanniball, butill at laft the craft was bewraped, and then againe the citie bilappointed of bittaile. Wilhich when the commelmen verceined, thep then had noother fleft, but fecretely to feale out of the towne, and get graffe and rootes fuch as they could finde, and bring it in for their reliefe. Tahich Hamiball hab foone efpied, therefore bee caused the ground thereabout to be plowed by to viewent them of that hope alfo. Then the Citizens feing there was no way to hold the towner and faue their lives from the furp of the enemie, fent word to Gracehus, that they perforce must peelbe the citie to Hanniball . Whereat Gracehus feeing their great necellitie, requested them to have patience per for two or three papes, alfo the wing them that if in cafe they would follow his his advice and counfell, he boubted not but (bortly to free their ritie, and fet them atlibertie, willing them to take pariniple be and lowe it on the plower ground without the Citie, befending themselves manfully for that time if need hould be. They all being willing to try what effect this could worke, lowed's great quantitie of par inipieede on the ground which was plowed by about the cities Of which thing when Hanniball was advertis fed thee foodbrith removed his fiece, and bevarted from the to mierfapining What whall I flay here vitill thele leedes bee rootes; that will I not for ten fuch Cities as Cassilinum is. Thinking that they bad lufficient in the towns to relieve them in the meandrime or ele thep would never have beene lo fonde to fowe their feebe. Thus was fubrile Hanniball opplie flouted himself, pulo in feblable fore had often beaupled othersifor the citie could not have induced the flege foure daves longer at the bttermoft, pond Pub. Cornelius Scipio being made fom what wife by the fubrilefleights that Hanniball habufed before in Italie, remembring the craftie policie which was put in practile T 3

Politike Stratagems

to bing Q Fabius into miltruft with the Romanes , by Hanniball, now in the end plagued him with fuch like practife. for when the Carehaginians were Dituen out of leale, and loft their owne Empire of Affrica, and Hanniball their chiefe captaine forced to flie to Antiochus, who then had prepared a great armie to warre on the Romanes . At the fame time this pound Scipio was fent by the Senate to Antiochus, to know toby hee prepared himselfe to warre on the Romanes, his friends, and being there arrived be perceived that it was much bythe infligation and pricking on of Hanniball their auncient enemie . who already hab gotten full graunt to leade and conbug halfe the no. wer of Antiochus against the Romanes, both for his great mile bome, and policie and alfo for his approuch experiece, as well in the countrey of Italie, as of the Romanes themselves. Wibich thing your Scipio biligently noted, fearing leaft the Romanes thould be againe troubled with fuch a cunning warrioz and approued Captaine as Hanniball was. To preuent which caufe be practiled this meane : De would often frequent the companie of Hanniball, falling into friendly conference about the battailes fought betwirt them before in Italie, and Affrica, feeding and pleating the humor of Hanniball, leaft that bee might leefe his companie, and to faile of his purpole : for his meaning was , by privie freech and communication with bim. to bring Antiochus in militut of him, to the ende he fould not committe his power into his hand. Thus bayly Scipio bled the companie of Hanniball, comming princip to his longing, fee cretip talking and conferring with him making as though Antiochus or his companie fould not once fufpect bim, wherfore be would molt commonly come in the night, pet be woulde es tier chufe and picke out fuch a time, that he would be feene by fome of Antiochus bis friendes, to the enve the caule mirbt the more be fufvected, and alfo if in the bay Hanniball and bee has beene in am conference of cautes, fo foone aste had cipied either Antiochus himfelfe, or any other of his friendes , then bee foorthwith wouldholve his peace, & fobainly bepart, as though he woulde not have them to beare what conference they had: which invecte was nothing but what they might baue beard bery well without offence. The wither and paid transpolate This

This invention at last fell out accordingly, and happy for the Romanes, for Antiochus greme greatly to suspect their printe meetings, and fecrete whifperinges, fearing leaft there were fome compounded trecheries agreed byon betwirt them . And further, for that Scipio had alwaies fo prayled the wilbome, policie, and circumfpect carefulnes of Hanniball openly, to be both the wifelt captaine, carefullelt Leaber, and paliantelt man that then lived, faping; Happie were the Souldiers that marched vnder his conduct. Which thing Antiochus like not mell of. thinking that Scipio bib it for this purpole, that he fould camit his armie into the handes of Hanniball, and then to be betrapro, as their fecrete meetings arqued . Wherfore he would not that Hannibal thould bear any charge of his, being lo couerfant with his enemie, faying be was glad be bad fo found out their macrife before it tok effect, and that pet it refted in him to mewent their invention. By this fratageme Scipio fet frethe Remans from fuch a politike captain, that hab fo foorleb their coucrep before, which other wife by quarrelling against him, coulte neuer haue been brought to paffe, but would haue turneb & Remanes to much forow. Alfo Haldruball bled this fubtiltie to el- Strategem. cave the bands of Appius Claudius, the Roman Confal: for be. contra Ap. ing invironed with difficult paffages, the mouth a callest way whereof the Romanes belt and polleffet, fo that Haldruball & his army could not escape out any way without great banger of loling his whole boaft . Wherefore he lent to Appius, thewing bim that if they could agree byon certaine articles, he would be content to bepart the countrep, and render into his hands other townes and caffles which be had in keeping. Which thing pleafen Claudius well, hoping to free that countrep without battail from to bangerous a foe. Wherefore he willingly confented to the parte, appointing time and place for their meeting, where there were bookes and articles dramen bet meene them, for the affurace of both their promiles. Their meeting thus continuing three or foure bayes together, Appius Claudius fuspecting no graft, for that the motio came firtt by Haldroball bimlelf, thinking that all things were plainly and limply meant, without sfraude of Deceiter among of add lanch and

120m Hafdruball in the meane time enery night lent part allica

Politike Stratagems

of his armie with their groffe cariages, over certaine fraite and perillous places, which could never have beene paffeb, if the Romanes hab knowen thereof, himfelfe euery bay came footh of the Campe to meet Claudius, where they argued of maighty caufes, and were at a full compolition, fauing that their agreements were not confirmed and fealed, which Hafdrubal fhifted off in this fort, faying that be would be fo bold with Claudius, as to conferre with his frendes the next day in his Campe, which day alfo, he fapt, was ever kept holy among the Carebaginians, and therefore he craued fuch like fauour at the hands of A ppius, with this knot allo, that they might be fuffered quietly to perule and conferre on thole conemants & acreements, without any (kirmilly or battaile offered for that time, promiting the like for his part, that his armie hould neither inuabe the Romanes, nor trouble any of their frends as that day of truce, protelling further, that the next baplic betermination thoulde bee plainly beclared to Applus and the Romans. 120w was Applus well quieted in his minde, for that he hope devery thing woulde effectually fall out; yet for all that he gave no great truft to the promifeof Hafdruball, for not invabing his menthe next day. Cotherefore be caufed wateh and warde with goodopter to bee kept circumfpectly in his campe, to be ready if neede fould require. But Haldruball minbeb nothing leffe, than to inuabe the campe of the Romanes, but rather fought how to beliver him: felfe and his people out of that bangerous place : therefore bee neglected no time in following to waightte a caufe. Infomuch. that the fame night he Bole out of his campe, with the reft that remapned behinde, as close and prively without noyle as they might, apping and belying one another ouer those harve pallacres, which was wonderfull difficult to them by reason of the barkenes of the night, But in the enve they well escaped the banger, and were by the vaplight lafe mough from the Remanes.

Appius having intelligence in the morning of the escape of Hasdruball, on then presently pursue after him, but all in bain; seeing himselfe thus floured by Hasdruball, then her thought full well that he might cancell the agreements, and burne the bands, repenting his follie too late in suffering his enemie so easilie

ealityto fcape out of fuch a perillous traight. L. Sills in the marres against Archelaus, Mithridates lieutenant at Pinne perceining his Couldings hab little courage to fight, be fo wearied them with continual labour, that they were glab to belie to fight, that the warres might be enned. Allo Gyrus king of Perfia in the wars betwirthin & Aftyages king of the Meder, Julia.li.z, minding to flirre up the minds of his fouldfors flercelpto give battaile to their enemy, vied this policy, he wearied them with paineful labour all one pay, inhewing bowne a certaine wood, and on the morrow after, bee made a plenteous featt for them, bemaunding in the fealt time, which bay likes them belt ; and when they all allowed the pattime of the vap prefent, and pet (quothbe) this pleasure must be obtainen by the other dayes paine, for ercept pe first ouercome the Medes, pee can neuer Pluvdeite live in frebome and at pleafure, whereby they tooke great courage to fight . When Agefilaus has piccht his fiele not farre from Orchomeno, a City that was in leagur mythhim and percepuing that many of the army has their trealine and cheefe et. ches in the Campe, he commanded the commelmen to recepue nothing into the Towne belonging to his army, to the intent bis Soulviours might fight the more flercely , knowing they hould fight both for their lines e gobs. Gelon hing of Syracufa entring warre againft the Perfians, after be hab taken maup of them, brought forth the meakeft and moft bneomelp perfons naked, in the light of all his army, to perfuade them that their enemies were but wetches and men worthy to be beloifeb . Epaminondas being reapp to giue battell tothe Lacedemonions, feing the courage of his foulbiours began fone what toquafte, be blev this meane to animate their mindes furioully to fighe, pronouncing in an exation to them, how that the Lacedemonians has betermined, if they gate the victory to flay all their men , to make their wives and children bond-flaves for euer and to beate bowne the City of Thebes flat to the ground. Marith which wordes the Thebans were fo mooned and agree. ued , that at the first buntthep ouercame the Lacedemonians, Thus me fer oftentimes, that fubrile policy anatteth, where force and frength can hardly relift; therefore it is both conuenient and necestarie, that the Stratageme of marre be exerci-

Agcfi.

The mileries of

fer and flibleb against neverall times, but in my opinion the force of mony is great in caules of warre, and winnerh by corruption frong caffells and innincible comnes, infomuch, that the wife Eralmus feeting the wonderfull force of money, fo frong and auaileable fapth thus thereof, Porro mibil est same fanttum, quod non violari, nihil tam munitum, quodnon expuenari pecunia poffit, Nothing (fauth he) is fo holic and facted, but by money it may be violated, neither is any thing fo ftrong, but by the corruption of mony it may betaken and fubdued. Philip king of Macedon having by practife and experience found out the buincouncerable force thereof, at fuch time in his warres, as be minber to take a certaine Citie perforce, it was tolde him that the passage thereto was bery difficult and bard. and the towne by common indgementinuincible. An prafidium tam effet difficile acceffe, roganit ot afinus auro onust us accedere non poffer, Wherebuto be bemanded this, Whether or no is the way or straight so difficult in passing, that an affe being loden with golde cannot paffe and enter in? making then atrifle ofit, when he beard , that there were but fuch fufficient palface, accounting all things possible enough to be won , where onely there were but place for money to paffe . For (fayth be!) Perunia obediunt amnia, All thinges are obedient to money. Det not withflanding it is to be wither, that wholoever wil violate of breake facred rites, of beerap things committed to his charge on truft, by corruption of mony or for autrice fake, that me had (as the olde faying is) his (kinne full of angelis,

Dictim Philippi.

The miserable murders and deadly

debates, that happened bet weene the fuc-



Lexander lucuamen the Great, lying very ficke on his neath bed, at Babylon, was alked of his friends in the very extreame and last article of neath, to whome he would leave his realine and royall dignities, whereunts he and were, to the most

most worthie of the government thereof, which answere came Vt Diodofeb great biffenfion to arife betwirt the fucceffourg, infommely, rus refert. that open boltility and watre was melently moclamed among them, enery one thinking himfelfe as worthis as the reft a the one thosow his tracely prive would not fuffer himfelfe to be fulnet ted on inferiour to the other, fo that the whole Captaines and peres (being commonly called the fucceffours of Alexander) fell to cruell warre the one againft the other, beterip fpopling and bereuing ech other both of life and good, not ceafing butil thep had roced out the whole Gocke a line of Alexander their mafter, and alfothozom greedy avarire murbed and confumed themfelues. But firft it is necessarie, that we operly proces in the historie forthe better unberstanding of the Reader A4 lexander now being bead, the Princes prefently upon his weed ceale fell to froition, controverte and bilagreement amongett themselues:fo) the regiment of the fotemen were whollie der terminebto abuaunce Aride to the kingpome, who although Connete Philip, and brother onto Alexander, pet methithe flanding bee was attainted with the bucurable difeafe of the mind, by reason whereof, the relt of the Princes and Contains which garben Alexander his body, batting topth them the boxfemen , condefcended and agreed by one tobole combion confent; to reare marre against the footemen prather than they woulde fuffer their infolent bolbeneffe . for they woulder bane Perdicas abuaunces, whome Alexander at the hours of bis Death gave his ring . which Deputed him as Courmour! but before they entermiced the matter, they thought bell to Cent certaine of the chiefest and most honourable perforages: in their company with an Embaffabe to the footemen amonte whomeone Meleager was appointed chiefe & mineipall Emiflabos, to biffuade them to belift and leave off their attenme but to fooneas Meleager was come amonget them beenever made mention of the Emballade committed to him, but contracounite appropuing and altowing their attempt and entermife the horsemen and the other princes, so that the footenien has upng good liking of his counfaile and courage , ordeined him foothwyth their Coponell , and thereuppon armed them-H 2 Ring felues

The mileries of

felues to give battaile unto the adverfarie; howbeit certayne of the wifelt and most circumspect, beenely weying and confinering the cafe bow it bib fant, be concluded a finall peace. wherein was agreen, that Aridebother to Alexander foulte berftablifhed Ring, and Perdicas chiefe of the Macedonies Princes, and allo gour mour to Aride the Ring, and buto the reft of the princes and chicfe of the army were binibed and gia uen, the administrations and governements of the provinces lately under the subjection of Alexander their Dafter , which abminifracious and prefibentibips, ele Greekes calles Sarral pier, and the Gouernours of the fame Phoninces Sagrapes, conditionally, that everie of the faibe Princes at all times froulde be fulliert and obedienconto Aridethe King, and ale fo to Perdicas his Sourmonijaom tuben Perdicas, by reafon of his Boucmo, thip had taken ubon him the rule ouer the sift. he forthwith affembles all the Princes and chiefe Captaines. and affigued to every of them certaine Provinces to gouerne, namely first he bestowed the governement of Leype, on Prolomethe fon of Lage, on Laomedo Syria, on Philotes Oilitia, on Phiton Media, on Eumenes Paphlagonia anti Cappadoni cia, on Antigone Pamphilia and Licia, on Caffander Caria, on Meleager Lydia, and on Leonat the leffer Phrygia, which! bopvereth about tellefrine, Inthis fort was binibes the prounites of Afre, In Europe was appointed to Lylimachus, the country of Thrace, to Antipater Macedonia belives al thele he constituted and orbaynen Seleucus Captaine general of the harfemen called the foldiors, being the chiefe office and most boa mable in the army, which charge Epheltion firft hat, whom Alexander entirely loued, and after him Pendicasu Crareius alfo mhome Alexander bearely loued, mas appointenchiefe Captaine ouer cen thousand in the army royall: and as tous thing the transporting of Alexander his bodie buto the Cemel ple of Lupiter Hammon withe letting up of his counte; the annarelling the reof, moth the furniture and folemaigationist the funeralls, the molt charge was committed buto Aride the hing @ bother to Alexander. Chus tichen Perdicashan placet thefe Princes, and viners other in fuch Proninces and places as bimfelfe thought good ibealfoaffeniblevahens together dana 2 1 king: relucu

king them privile of the marueplous enterpules & ordinances of their maker Alexander Deceafed, which things are worthie natio Alexremembrance: for he themed buto them what things Alexader andris in his life had appointed to be bone, a purpoled to have done if be had lived and therefore now at his death required him & the rell of the Beres to accomplish these his beterminations with all specee and expedition, which orbinances were wonderful, & of great charges. And because that Perdicas himselfe woulde not goe about to berogate the authoritie & bono, of Alexader, bis bead mafter, he committed the matter to the beliberation of them all being melent, craving their confents to the frustrating of those eleripts and appointments, which feemed to bifficult, & almost baposible to be brought to valle. For first bee ordapned that a thousand tal gallies should be built longer o bigger than any were in Phenicia, Syria, Cilicia, on Ciprus to mar against the Carthaginians, and certaine other regions borbering buon the Lybian and Spanift feas to the end he would have been Lord ouer all those feas hard to the pillers of Hercules. De also orders. ned that there thould be erected fine royal & bonorable temples to the value of 500, talents every of them: and further, that ther thould be cut out large and wide harboromes in places fitte and for purpole, toribe at harborowthe faid naup of gallies: that bone be commanded divers great and mighty rities to be built, and thole to be peopled as folometh firft that the inhabitats of Afia hould be brought into Europe, & theinhabitats of Europe. into Afia, to the end that they being conformed in mariage and affinitie, they (bould alway continue in amitie together; and for the places where the teples thould be crected, be appointed that: one hould be at Delos in the bonoz of lupiter Dodone, one in Macedon to Iupiter Nidie; one in Amphipolis to the Goodelle Diana of Soythia, the other two to the bono; of the goodes Pallas, the one in Syrene, the other in Illy, which Temple in fly bee mould hauld be fa errellent & fumptuous, that blike no where thould be found. Befides al ebele be appointed a tobe to be built in falbis of a Ryramide or broch in a bonor of his father Philip, he faretcelling them in Egypa, which are thought to be the most excellent things in the worlde that ever were fene or heard of How wienall thefe oppinances of Alaxandermere ready Perdicas, 11 3 3760

The mileries of

dicas, & heard by the Macedonian Princes, although they loues their maller maruelloufly, pet when they law hisenterprices to be fuch, and of fo great charge, they all agreed with one confent, that nothing thould be bone therin, beparting euery man to bis Brouince whereunto he was appoputed by the gouerno; Perdicas. Shortly after they were all beparted , and feperated one from another, Perdicas thought good (bauing fo fit opostunity) to revenge himfelfe on thole that first hindered him from being king. And for becaufethat Meleager nompaince of Lydia, whe be was fent amballador to the footme, Did carnelly flat againft bis belire. altogether vieuented his intent, therefore Perdicas (in revence) first of all other most cruelly flew bim, with 30.0f the most principall fouldiers that were against his proceedings. The other princes foon had intelligence of the things Perdicas bat vone, fearing be would thew the like crueltie on them , bearing allo what their matter Alexander had faid on his beathbed which was that his kingdomes & pollellions thould be pollelled of the most worthy; wherfore every of them enioping fo large Provinces and territories, thought themselves as worth perfointerfucces names as either Aride the king, or Perdicas bis governor, infomuch that the most part of them would be subject to neither, but feniorized their Provinces to their owne vies, chalenging the name and title of kings, beuiding themselves, taking part one against the other, every one ariving who thoulabee morthics. Elbich moros of Alexander, together with their trately prive, mas the oxiginall cause that the whole number of Princes and captaines (fucteffors to Alexander) perifiet, and were biterly bellroped, for they earneffly couered cach otheraking dome, rais Ang among themselves bloudy war, and cruell frife, fratching after the molt worthy place, not forcing of cruell murthers . or lametable flaughters, but with eger minds buted after p goods & life of ech other, butil they had beterip rated out & confumed themfelues:for Perdicas (bauing flaine Meleager, and other of his fellowfernitors in Alexanders marres)toke boo him to go Mors Perd. inte Egypr.to bispollelle Prolome, whom before be is placed in

that 13 jouince. But there because bebehauen bimlelfe fo praub-In bilmilling his captains upon final! occations at his pleature. his foulviers letopon bim moft fiercely, effem bim:the greateft

Mors Me-

leag.

Discordia fores Alexandri.

part

part of his army being gone to Prolome. Ring Philip & Euri- Mors Phidice his wife, wer moll cruelly murthered by Olympias, Alex- lippi & Euanders mother . Craterus coming againft Eumenes in ope hat. ridica vxor tail, mas by him flame. Eumenes alfo was flam in fight by An-cius. tigonus, Antigonus like wife put to beath Python, and gaue bis ciditur ab province to another Antigonus going to batel against Antioch. Eumene. the forme of Seleucus, was himfelfe flain by befault of his forme Demetrius. It was credebly reported that the night before dn. Mors quotigones was flaine, his fon Demetrius Deamed that Alexander Mors Anti. (who before was bead) came & flood before him with his fword mamne faping; I wil take part with thy enemies against thy father and thee, tinthe morning allo when Antigonus arangen his phalange or fquare battell of footmen, comming foorth of bis Cent to fight, he flumbico and fell bowne flat to the groffo, and after he was lifted by againe, bolding by his hands to beauen,be fait, I know bard foztune and euill fucceffe bramethap. but I pray the immortall Goos rather fuffer me to be flaine in this battel, than thamefully before mine enemie to flie . Alfo old Amiparer falling fick on a furfet which be had cake in thele warres, beceased, and left the kingbome of Maredon to Polifpercon bis frent, and not to Callander his owne foune, which alfo caufed great controucrfieto arife betwirt his fonne Caffan der, andhis friend Polispercon. Butin the end Cassander expelles Polispercon bis fathers kingsome. Mot long after be bimfelfe came to butimely beath, leaving behind him two founes, the clock hight Alexander, the other Antipater, which Antiparerafter be hat flaine his owne mother, fought meanes to biue his brother Alexander out of Macedon. For which cause Alexander fent for appe to king Parbus in Cyprus, & to Demetrius Antigone bis fonne in Peloponnefus, hombett Demetrius beine fo occupied about the citate and affaires of Peloponefus, whe the Ambaffabors of Alexander came, that hee coulde by no means belp him . Inche mean time Pirrbus with a great armie came thether, and in recompence of his appe & charge, took pollellion of fo large a peece of Macedon, laying it to his owne countrep of Eppre, that Alexander greatly breaved bim. And while be abobe in this feare, be was advertifed that Demetrius was with bis whole power comming to his appeared a line contain in Miberupon be confidering the authoritie e areat renowne of

.2 The miseries of

Demerrius, and allo the worthines of bis needes, for which caufes he was highly boroured through the mbole world, bid now more than before feare his effate the entered bis realm, wherfore he forthwith went to met him: whom at their first meting be right courteoully and honorably entreated, greatly thanking bim for his courtelle and travell, in that he would leave his own affaires of great importance, and with lo mightie an army come to his appeifurther celling him, that he already had wel quieted and established his estate, so that he should not neede any further to travell Bevertheles be thought himfelfe fo much bounde, as if he had come at his first lending for or that all things had been by his meanes quieted. To thele words Demotrius anfwered, that he was right glad of his quiernes, and that he had note no net of his belpe, belibes many other louing and gentle words: which greeting ended, either of the for that night returned into bis tent. During which time there arofe fuch marters betwirt the, that the one greatly suspected the other; for as Demetrius was bis to Supper with Alexander, be was willed to take beebe to himfelfe, for Alexander hab practifed by treafon to flay him: not withfranding be by no mean the web any countenance of mi-Bruff, but meant to go to the banquet, to whole longing Alexander was comming to bring him on his way. But Demetrius biverfly betracted the time, & went a foft & eafie pace to fenbe his fouldiers might have leifure to arme them: and comaded his garbe, being a greater number than Alexanders, to enter with bim & allo to waite neer bis perfon, but when Alexanders foul. piers fam themfelues the weaker part, they burft not attempt it at that time. And after lupper, because Demetrius would have fome boneft caufe to bepart, he fayned be was fome what ill in his body, therfore foorthwith tok leave of Alexander, went thence. The next bay Demetrius feineb that be hab receines let. ters out of his countrep of great importance, to that he with his army mult vielently return into Peloponnefe fro whece he came, maping A lexander to have him excused, offering him bely whe he neded veliring to vie him as one in who he might revole his truft. How was Alexader glav that of his own accord be would recurn, and because be would better let him under fande fome figne of goo wil & harty loue, be accopanies bim into Theffaly. Bearing and But but after they were arrived in the Citie of Lariffa, they a fresh began to practile new trealon one against another; and first Alexander to put Demetrius quite out of fospition, either with. out armour or meapon, or anie quard to attend on his perfon, mould oft bilite bim, boping thereby to make bim om the like : but he was in his fo thinking greatly beceived; for as Alexander one night came to lupper to Demetrius without quarbatcorbing to his accullomed wont, and that they wer in the chiefe of their lupper, Demetrius forainly arole from the table, wherat Alexander was fore abathed, infomuch that bee arole alfo & followed him to the hall bore : but fo fone as Demetrius mas Interitus without be gane figne and token to his fouldiors, who inconti: Alex. nently fellypyon Alexander and flew him, and certaine of his men. which would have befended bim: among whom, a certain fellowe before he was killed, fait; Demetrins hath prevented vs but a day onely. 120w was Demetrius King of Macedon, and the Macedonians right glad of their change; but not long after Mors Dethis Demetrius was taken prifoner by Seleuchus in battaile, & metil. committed to pulon, where be continued butill be bieb. Then was the great fight betwirt Seleucus and Lyfimachus, which was the berie laft battaile that was fought betwirt the fuccel fors of Alexander; in which conflict Lyfimachus was flaine, & Scleucus bidoz. But Seleucus inioped his bidozie not longifoz Mers Lyfibe was thoutly after flaine by Ptolome, whole fifter Lyfima-ma.vt luchus hat married. Alfo Olympias mother to Alexander the bit. Breat, when the hat flaine King Philip and his wife Euridice; Mors quothen to befrite Callander the putto beath an 100, noble men of que Seleu-Macedon at one time ; also the made Nicanor brother to Cafe chi. fander to be flaine, and befaced the tombe and monument of Iole his other Brother, to reuenge the beath of Alexander her Factum fonne (as the faid because it was suspected that he had poploned bim in giving him Drinke. About the same time when Prolome Lord of the Ille of Cypres, buderstood that Nicocles King of Paphos, had fecretly allied with Antigone, hee fent two of his chiefe friends, to wit, Argey and Calicrate into Cypres, charge ing them to kill the fair Nicocles, fearing that if he should leave bim bupunifped, the reft would not flicke to do the like. Withen thefe mellengers were arrived in Cypres, bauing with them the foul: 1111111

The miseries of

Lamentabileactum.

Discordia

fouldiors of Prolome, they incompatted the boule of Nicocles. fignifping to him their charge from Ptolome, & therefore they erhorten him to kill himfelfe; who from the beginning bleb manie words in the creufing of the fact : but when bee bib fee there was no account made of his tale, bee at the last flewe himfelfe : and after that Axithia his wife buberftod of his beath, the first flew two pong maines ber baughters, whom the hab by him. to the end they fould not come into the hands of her bulbands enemies: and after exharted Nicocles brothers wives willing. Ip to die with ber, which inder they bib. In this fort alfo was the pallaice royall of Paphos ful of murbers and wilfull flaugh. ters, and after in manner of a tragedie burnt : for immediately after the brothers wives of Nicocles were bead, they thut by the bozes of the houses and fet them on fire, and forthwith thep that then lived in the pallaice killed themfelues, and fo finithed that lametable murber. In the fame feafon, while thefe things were bone in Cypres, great controverfie arole in the Countrep of Pontus, after the beath of Parifade fometime King of Bofinter fratres phorus, betwirt Satyre, Eumele, and Pritame, Parifade bis fonnes for the fucceffion of the fait Realme:infomuch that the brothers made fharpe warre one against the other. So it fortuned, that Sature and Pricame were both flaine in that warre : wherefore the other Brother Eumele to affure himfelfe of the Realme, caufed all the wives, chilozen, and friends of Pritame and Satyre his bzethzen, to be flaine : @ not long after was him. felfe cruelly flaine by milfortune. How to returne to Alexander the Great and his line; it was reported and partly belæned that he himfelfe confented with Olympias his mother to the Beath and murber of Philip his father : for which grænous of. fence he himfelfe with his whole line and flocke was punished accordingly. For firft it is to be confibered, that olde Antipater who in Alexanders life was his Lieutenant, and after his beath first hab the Satrape of Macedon bestowed on him by Perdicas the Bouernour, Which Antipater and Olympias could neuer agree, but fill were at contention and frife, both in the life time of her fonne Alexander and also after his beath, infomuch that when Alexander was comming from the conquett of the morlo, making his above in Babylon for a time, and after min-Dina

bing to returne home into Macedon to bilit his mother Olympias; Antipater being then Lieutenant of Macedon, confide. red with himfelfe, that if in case Alexander shulb return bome, that then his mother Olympias would make greeuous complaints againft him, which thing be fo much feared, that be caufeb poplon to be ginen to Alexander at Babylon whereof bee prefently Dieb. Thus when Alexander was bead, and olde Antipater beceased, there grew a new grubge and quarrell betwirt Olympias and Cassander some to Antipater, insomuch that he Interitus O toke Olympias pailoner, and in the end cauled ber to be flaine. lympij ma-Alfo bee flewe Alexander fonne of Alexander the Great, and ter Alex. Roxana his mother, & afterward be put to beath Hercules the other fonne of Alexander with Arfinne big mother, vet not: mithitanding Callander espouled Theffalonica one of the Siflers of Alexander the great, who after the beath of Caffander mas also flaine by her own sonne Antipater, Cleopatra also the other Sifter of Alexander was also flaine by the commaun. bement of Antigonus. After this fort was the whole line of Alexander for all his mightie conquelts, gained with lamentable flaughters and wonderfull effulion of bloud, beterly extingui. Extinctus fhed by Antipater and his Successours, Allo what gained his vniversales Succellors by the large Kingbomes and pollellions bee left? fucceflores For they were alby envie deprived both of life and lands in miferable fort. Infomuch that their remained not one, that could intly baunt and brag of his bappie fucceffe: but had rather god caufe to mourne & bewaitethe cruel murbers, manifolo flaugh. ters, and waltfull ruines, both of them elues, their wines, thilbeen and friends; bauing also right goo cause to with that Alexander had neuer ben borne, or els that he had neuer conque red fo great a part of the world to leave the poffellion therof to them; wherby they were all oriuen to butimely beath, with the murber of infinite thousands of their people: so that the whole whole world bid lament and grieve at their mierable perbition and beltruction. Whereby it is manifelt, whatforner Alexander hab gathered together in forreine warres with the flaughter and beffruction of biuers people, was loft againe by civill Diffention, with the lamentable murber of bis friends, chilozen allyes, neither in the ende was there anie thing els gained (bp

The Ruinous fall

his bulatiable minde) lauing onely boloz, lamentation, forow, and diffrested wretchednesse, which is a most common confequent and incident hap bueuitable to ruinous warre.

The cause why stately Carthage lost her Empire, and what miserable slaughters of men, hapned to be betwixt the Romanes and the Carthaginians; which first chaunced through the enuious mindes of the Affricans themselues.



talita ales

Den the two stately Empires of Rome and Carthage had long contended in warre, and fought manie sterce Battailes a persons consides, to the great staughter and persons of manie thousands on both sides; they in the ende being typed and oner wearied with the miserable murders and calamities of cruell warre, were on both parts wil-

ling to have a league and peace concluded and agreed byon betwene them for certaine peares, and places limitted for biuilion betwirt their Empires, whereby they might knowe each others Countrepes apart. Which thing being bone and confirmed on both parts, by folemne bowe to remaine unuiolated & unbroken betwirt them Laring the same limited time. But not long after, whe both wealth & power began to encrease in their Countrepes, then the flately prive of the one, began likewife to maligne and vilbaine at the flourilling effate of the other, and alfo that Hannibal fonne of Hamilcar was come to mang efrate; who hav (morne before his father beeing but a boy, that be from thenceforth would become a beably foe to the Romans (as before hath partly ben (howen). Joob foralmuch as the forefathers and bivers other friends of Hannibal bad been cruelly bealt mithall by the Romanes, in the first warre; wherefore his minde was the more whetted on , to take reuengement of fuch crueltie. Infomuch, that being come to mans efface, & affor bauing authoritie and power committed to bim by the Senate of Carthage, to be the chiefe Leaver and Captaine against the Romanes, as his father Hamilcar had bein before bim in the fiett marre,

of Stately Carthage.

marre, remembred now afresh the ancient inturies; that the Romanes had offered to the Carebaginians and bis prevereffours. that in token of his mallice toward them be froke his fote into the ground, and therewithall toke by the fragments of buft and Dictum earth, fcattering them about faying ; Tum belli finis erit, cum al- Hannibalis, terutra pars in habitum pulueris redacta fuerit. Then shall the vt Pol.tefert warre betwixt the Romanes and the Carthaginians ende (faith be) when enerie part and parcell of this dust shall returne into one clod and lumpe againe. Departing from Affrica with 90000. foatmen, and 12000, borimen to inuabe the Romanes their auncient abuerfaries, not boubting but to inlarge theirs with the Romane Empire, to raign as Kings ouer the earth: for that no Mation in the world bid come nere them in fatelinelle, but onelv the Romanes, whome now they minded to luppreffe. Chus when Hannibal hab obtained an Armie, and alfo firmely has affured to bim the faithfull friendfhip of divers of the Senators, at all times to faupur his procedings, and alfo to fupply his wants be then with banner difplayed first warred on their friendes, and after marched into fraly, to make fharpe warre on the Romanes themfelues, where be fought manie cruell and bloubie battailes, flaping & murbing manie thousandes of their people, gaining daplie in their countrep, fubouing their cities and townes, winning from them their anered prouinces, marching at the last to the verie wals of Rome, viewing the fettuation therof, minding wher it was weakeft to make a breach. and to bend his greateft forces against it, to the ende bee might with moze eafe take the Citie; which inver he hav vone, if the

themfelues ow witneffe: for when hee had flaine vivers of their Confulls, with a number of their auncient Senators, e in manie battailes biscomfited their baliaunteff Captaines and Lea-Ders, fo that there were none almost left liuing, that ourftincouter the victozious Carthaginian; fo terrible mas the name of

immortal Goos bar not preventer bis purpole, as the Romans

Hannibal onte the Romanes. Infomuch, that now when he approached their walls, they were all froken with fuch feare and terroz, that their ftretes were filled with lamentations and pitifull howlings of the terrified and over frighted people Gut-

ting their windowes and dozes in all the Citie, mourning and 3:00

¥ 3

making

The Ruinous fall

making fuch lamentable vole and vitifull wayling, as if then the executioner had bin prefent within the walls of their Citie. Motwithftanding Fuluius Flaccus then being Conful, beating the botefull cries of the biltrelleb Citizens, being mooued with their prefent milerie, gatheren a lufficient Armie of the trem? bling Romanes and marched out of the Citie in good order at gaint his enemie Hannibal, aranging his battels readietoens counter the fierce foe, which allo came marching against them, to dine bowne right battaile to Flaccus the Confull but the crebling Romanes being to terteffed with the name of Hannibal, were now at the light of his vilplaped banners and prefence of his mightie perfon, lo wounded with an unfpeakable feare and terroy, that their hearts quite failed them, flanding all as if they were more readie to flie than fight : which the Confull right well perceived to his great griefe and forrow, But thus well it happened to the diffrelled Romanes, before the Armies could could topie battaile, there fell a wonderful Rozme, with fuch biolence and mightie force, that both the Armies were briven into their boldes without battaile. The next day alfo, when thep likewife came forth to fight, they were in like manner fepera. ceb and britten backe with another mightie florme; fo that Hanibal was forces to retire from the Citie : which (as both the Romands themselves and alfo the Carthaginians affirme) was by the prouidence of the immortall Gods, not to fuffer Hannibal at that time to fight with the fearefull Romanes, but protrading the time that the Carthaginians might be plaged for their unfaithfulnelle. For if (by common tubgement)they hav at that time fought, Rome hav bin lacken, their Empire tolt, and their lines biber themercie of Hamibal, Cherefore fait Hanno a Carthaginian: As the immortall Gods prouided for the fafetie of the Romanes, so in like fort, they prouided grieuously to plague our vnfaithfulnelle, for breaking of our facred vow & plighted promise. for when all hope of the Romanes were taken away, their thiefe forces and powers bininifee, their prisvent Confulls and Senators flaine, their baliant Captaines & foldiers confumed, their Countrep wafted and beftroped with the continuance of warre; infomuch that they befpaired for euer to recouer their libertie, or holde the Carthaginians from comqueft of Stately Carthage.

80

queft of their Countrep. Rowe in this great extremitie, pong P.C. Scipio craned of the remnant of the Senators, which wer left aline, that he might have an Army to fight against Hannibal and the Carthaginians, not boubting, but that be wold both revence their injuries, and also expell Hanniball out of Italy. The ancient Senators feing the baliantnes of his minbe, willingly graunted his request, a most pitifully with weeping eics and lamentable boices, earneftly required bim to fland manful-In to the pefence of their Empire, Citie and libertie, belieching bim alfo to remember the mournfull cries and pitiful waylings of their wives and children, with other milerable and bifreffeb Citizens, which had alreadie tafted the crueltie of the Carthaginiars by the loffe of their Deere friends, P. Scipio hauing receined his charge, being not willing to befer the time from boo. ing goo to his Countrep, presently fet byon the Carthaginians with fuch circumfped pollicie and manly courage, that bee not onely brave them out of Italy and Spaine, but also overtheme them in manie areat battailes, and in the end went with his pomer inco Affrica, where be also got divers bigorier of the Carchaginians, who before had mightely plagued the Romanes. How began fortune to thome ber felfe in ber right kinde, for whereas the Carthaginians baply bearkened and loked after the conquest of Rome with the whole Empire of Italy, at this time they began to fofped to fufped their own effate & libertie. Infomuch that the Senators of Carthage feing the Carthaginian Empire in fuch imminet perill and prefent banger, fent forthwith for Hannibal, commanding him to leave warring in foren regions and frange countrepes, and come bome to befend his owne Empire, which frod in bazaro to be loft: pet notwithstanding the comming of Hamibal Into Affrica, Did no thing discourage the noble Scipio, but that he fill gained on the Carthaginians to their great loffe and fpuple : fo that nowe the Carthaginians began beterly to difnaire of their owne fafetie. minding in this great extremitie to benture and hazarde they? whole Empire, Citie, libertie and Itues in one Battaile : for that they wel knewe they could not long continue the warres, by reason that they had alreadie spent such a massie treasure in bope of getting of the Romane Empire, that at this time they ban flocke.

The Ruinous fall

had not fufficient to befend their owne Countrep, teberefore they were forced to compremit the matter to Lable Fortune. whom although, for a time the had fwetelp fmile on, notwithflanding at the laft the thewed ber felfe no equall or indifferent Judge, but partially toke part with the Romanes, to the quite ouerthrowing and fubbuing of the Carthaginians before the citie of Carthage, in the great and mightie battaile which was at that time fought betweene them for the Empire of the Morlo. Thus Scipio befended both bis owne Countrey and Cupire. inlarging it with the Empire of the greevie Enemie, and allo caused the Senators of Carthage to fue both to him, and to the Senate of Rome, humbly on their knies crauing for their lines, and to have mercie at the hands of the Romanes, whome before they would take no yeare withall : falling now proftrate at the feete of Scipio, embracing and killing the ground whereon bee flow, crying continually; O thouvictorious Scipio, vie thy vi-Storie with mercie, and thy conquest with clemencie, spare our lives, suffer our Citieto stand, destroy not our countrey's and we will hencefoorth become true friends & aiders to you, Ove victorious Romanes, Scipio confidering the lamentable & milerable effate of the viffreffed Romanes, when Hannibal and the Carthaginians lay before the walls of their Citie, and with what mournfull cries, pitiful waplings, lamentable howlings, and fearfull ferichings, the pore affliced Romanes were oppref. fer withall : wherefore now knowing by experience what lamentation and pitifull outcries was in the Citie of Carthage, for feare of him and the Romanes, who lave at the berie gates readie to fpople, take and fache the Cowne; being moues with a manty vitie, be not only refrained from the bearuction of their Citie, but alfo graunted them peace bpon fuch conditions as he prescribed buto them; which they willingly agreed buto : requiring alfo in the Articles their Mauie of thips, which fo oft had bered the Romanes, quiling them all to be fet on fire in their fight, to the lamentable fpedacle of the greeves Citizens, beeing about 500 faile. Allo it is to be noted, that after the compolitions, Scipio bemanbed a certaine fumme of monep to bee gathered amongst them, and prefently paid unto him : which money was fo greeuous to the Carthaginians, because they? stocke.

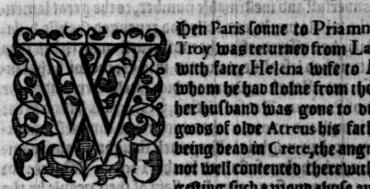
Submissio Pæni.Poli.14. Rocke and common fubitance was before greatly wafteb: wherfore at the leuping of the fait fumme of their private fubitance, great lamentation and weiging was made in all partes of the troubled Citie; which Hannibal beholding, could not forbeare to laugh. Whereat one Afdrubal Hedus toke great inbigna. tion, rebuking him, for that he (beeing the perie originall of all their forrow) in the common mourning of the Citie thoulve lo laugh. Whereunto Hannibal answeren, I fyce might beholde the inward thought of my minde, as yee may the outward apparant countenance of my face you should perceine this laughter not to come of anie ioy of the heart, but of a mad & fransie minde. Neuertheles, this my laughter is not fo inordinate, nor commeth fo out of time, as your teares doo: for first you shuld have wept, when your armour was taken from you, and your thips burned before your eyes, and when your libertie of making warre with anie stranger (but onely by the license of the Romanes) was taken from you, wherein rested your chiefest fall and vindoing. Butye feele no hurt vales it touch your priuate wealth: and now when you must pay the tribute of their private goods, everie man weepeth, as he would doo at the buriall of his friend. But they had further cause to maple and lament, than for their money and trealure or anie other private gwos, for they before had loft in this warre 400000 mE, which were flaine in battaile, belibes a wonderfull number of others; Sic fenbit which vied by burts and in fkirmilbes, & by the lolles of Cities being no part of the afozelaio number which was flaine in let battaile. Alfo they loft 200, of their ancient Genators & other Ettaces, which hav borne office in & Citie of Carthage, to their great forrow & greefe, but this (as Hannibal tolo them) atie. ued them but little, in respect of the forow which they conceived by the touching of everie mans private fubitance, which thing came neerer to the quick, than that which they ought farr more to haue lamenteo. Sone after thelegreat vidogies wonne by Scipio, he returned to Rome with great spovles, bringing allo with him the Empire of Carchage with a mightie malle of crefure, able to have retoyced anie Mation in the world. Motwith-Canbing for all their bictorie, great foples, wonderfull rich prapes, and new Empire, bee found them in a manner, as forromfull

The Ruinous fall

rowful at his comming home, as when he bevarted from Rome in their great extremitie, for neither the newes of his fuccelle, the mightie maffe of treasure which he brought with him, not the flately empire of the world, which bee by his balure had oh. tained to the everlatting fame and renowne of the Romans, was fufficient to keepe their minds from mourning, their hearts from forowfull fobbing, northeir eyes from bitter teares, fuch was their loffes in that warre, their Confulls flaine, their Senators and chiefe rulers confumed and a michtie nuber of their people beterip perifhed. Hannibal had flaine in fight . of their kingly Confuls : to wit, Flaminius L. A emilius Paulus, Posthumus, Marcellus, and old P. Scipio that was flaine in Spaine. There was alfo flaine Cneius Scipio, brather to this P. Scipio, with Titus Gracchus, Cneius Fuluius, Centenius Penula, with bivers other noble Romanes of great fame and authoritie. Hanibal had alfo flain of the Romane fouldiours 300000. in open fight and fet field, belides the flaughters which were committed in the winning of townes, odd meetings, fkirmifbes, & fuch other extraordinarie fights betwirt the Romanes and the Carthaginians; which by common subgement was nere comparable, to the former number. Thus was Italy fained with the bloud of her natine Romanes, and the cruell flaughters of the Carthaginians, fo that the Romans had no more cause to reioice in their mightie conquest, than the Carthaginians had at their lott Empire. In the latt conflict between Hannibal and Scipio, the Carthaginians loft the field before the walls of Carthage, with the flaughter of 50000.men; the Romanes having the bis togie, loft in the fame battaile 5 4000. worthy foulviers. Therfore great was the mourning in Carthage for their btter lubnerlion, and as great, or rather greater was the lamentation in Rome, after their bidozie, for their bere friends, chiefe flates, & other mightie loffes, fo that the Empire of the whole world, coulo not withhold them from dolefull moane and vitifull weepings, having good cause on both parts to wish, that the warres had never begun, og that their proud mindes had bigefted the abules of each other rather than on both fibes fo to bewaite their remebileffe loffes: Qui struit insidias alijs, sibi damna dat ipfe personne de la fimpiete, hon komma commen en armanner, an lan

Midulet

By what meanes ancient Troy was destroyed, and why the whole Empire of Phrigia was loft, with the Jamentable murders, aswell of the Trojans, as the Grecians being victors.



Den Paris Conne to Priamns King of Troy was returned from Lacedemon Vt Dicty with faire Helena wife to Menelaus Cretenfis whom he hav flolne from thence when affirmat. her hulband was gone to bilpole the good of olde Acreus his father, lately being bead in Crere, the angry Greeks not well contented therewillio not bigefting fuch a ploud abole and fhame;

full rape at the Troyans bands having no reformation of their wrongs, when as Palamedes, Vlilles, and Menelaus himfelfe ment to Troy to bemaund Helena againe by the way of intreas tie, before they would proclaime warre) affembled a michtie Armie, betermining harply to revenge themletties on fuch a bile and butollerable act ; wherefoze they with twelue hundred thips of warre (being frongly furnished with men and munition) lapled towards Troy with the aid and perfons of the froze and ten Kings, and kingly Deeres, which also in the behalfe of the wronger Greekes had made a bowe against the Troians. Priamus in like manner (after his fon Paris had brought home bis long beliren loue)fortefieb bis town, mabe ffrong bis wals and was aided with the power and perlons of three and thirtie Kings, belibe manie baltant princes which were his own fons, maintaining warre against the flerce Greekes the space of tenn peares, two months & twelve bayes, to the wonderfull flaughter and mightie murber of them both, Motwithffanding after manie crueil fights anbbloudie battailes, Troy was taken, bee ing facked spopled, beaten botone and rumouffp befaced with fire by the Greeks, who first wer mightely abused at the hands of the Phrigians, In revengement whereof they flewe aged Priamus fatherto Paris and King of Troy, with thoulands of the Phrigian Mobilitie, bling al extremities, and finally fubuer. ting that ropall Citie, ale to noileane of ged aniel Bligling and

Thus

The Ruinous fall

Thus when the angrie Greekes bab beterly maftet & beffrop.

Sic Dares Phrigius recordat.L1

eb Phrygia, burnet Troy, flaine the baliaunt fonnes of King Priamus, flaughtered in battaile of the Trojans 656000 belibe those that were flaine at the subversion of the Citie, which were a moft wonderfull and ineftimable number, to the great lamen. tation of the whole world, and fully had reuenged the billamie that Paris hab offered, after the moll cruell maner; then thep whom for tune had left alive, returned into Grece with the em. pire of Afia, and all the king bomes which lately were buber the Subjection of Priamus, Det for all this, & Grecians had no great caufe to triumph and retoice in their bictorious conqueft, but rather to lament their mightie loffes, cruell flaughters and mani. fold fpaples, which they fulfained by the Troyan Warre : for buring the tenpeares fiege, they hab flain of their people by the Troyans 860000, men, belibes all their chiefe Beres, which were flaine during the time of the liege, op elfe after by occation of the Troian marre. The most baliant Hector fonne to Priamus King of Troy couragiously chafeb the Greekes in manie battails by the fpace of 6. peres:but then, after Achilles by mif. fortune had flaine the noble Hector, enery thing fel out buhap. pelp to the Troyans, not with anding buting his life, his name was terrible to the Greekes: for be hav flaine 28 of their chiefe Rings and Brinces with his owne hand; namely, Protefilaus the great King of Philaca mith manie thousand moze whe first the Greekes landed on the Phrigian flore : he alfo flewe Patroclus King of Pythia, who had put himfelfe inthe armour of Achilles Lufor, Boetes, Archilogus, Meron King of Crete, with Epistrophus, Lepedemon, Deipeynor, a proub Prothenor king of Boetia, Dorius, Polixemis, Zantippus, Serpedon, with Phidippus the mightie King of Chalcedo, Poliberes, Alpinor, Philetes, Lerabonis, Ifideus, and Leonteus the baliant King of Lariffa, Menoo Humerus, Maymentus, Palemon, Phillis, Octamen, with Schedius the oreanfull Ring of Phocis : all which beeing mightie Kings, were manfally flaine in battaile by the mosthy Hector, belive manie other noble & mosthy Greekes of leffe account. Agamemnon fonne of olde Atreus King of Mycene, the chiefe ringleaver of the Greekes against the Troyans, was himfelfe flaine by the occation of the Troyan Marre. for retur:

Hi Graij ca dunt ab He store. of stately Troy.

returning home from the Phrigian Conquett with Callandra the Bauchter of bufortunate Priarnus, his owne wife Clitemnoftra confpiring with Ægiftens, with whom thee had lived in Interitus A abultrie in the ablence of A gamemnon her bulband, lothat the gamemnocaufen ber Lozo to affap a garment on bis bobie which hab no nis occasiiffue for his bear, and whileft he was friuing therewith Ægi-one bell. feus thrut him thorough, and fo flewe him thus was that Troianoru. noble Prince by occasion of his long absence most cruelly mur-Deb at his returne; which happened by the Troyan warre. Al. to Achilles, after hee bab bather his fworde in the bloud of the Troyans, cruelly chaling the Phrigians in fundzie fights, and alto had flaine Hector and Troylus, the ballant fonnes of Priam, Mors Aat the length was himfelfe flaine by the fubtle invention of He-chylli. cuba, mother to thefe noble pouths whom bee had flaine, with the fained love of Polixena her baughter : for, cauling boating Achilles to come to Pallas Temple (after a fubrie and treaches rous (ort) where hee was traiterouffy flaine by Paris, her fonne allo. In like cale Neoptolemus otherwife called Pirrhus for his Pirrhus ocfierce and flearne bilage, the fonne of the most worthie Achil- ciditur per les ; after be had flaine aged Priamus King of the Troyans, and cadem caumurozen his fonne Polices at the Altar, in the prefence of He-Dycislis. cuba his tenner mother, and facrificed his Daughter Polixena on the tomb of Achilles, tharply revenging his fathers beath, wought by Hecuba & ber baughter. Thus, when hee hav both revenged Menelaus wrongs, and the traitrous murber of his Father Achilles; was hinfelte flaine by Oreftes, for certapne occasions about Hermione, which happened in his absence. Aiax a mast renowmed Greeke being companion to Achilles, & alwaies accounted of the Grecians the next in force e frength to noble Achilles: therefore Aiax claimed the armor of his flain companion, for that his ftrength farre furpaffed al the Greeks. and alfo in confiveration of his god feruice bone at that flege : notwithftanding Viilles earnelly contended for the armour of flaine Achilles encountring Aiax with eloquence, pleaving alfo before the Greekes, that he had conuaped the flaine boute of Achilles to Thetis his mother on his backe; which otherwife might baue loft the honour of his funeral. Thus in the end, Vlyffes by his eloquent conque, obtained the armout : for which emmiliais caule

Curtonia

The Ruinous fall

cause Aiax fel mad challing after wilde beatts threatning them (by reason of his frantick mobe) to be the person of Vlilles; and in this fort be bied. Vliffes alfo, fonne to Lacrtes, after be hav bone many notable exploits at the fame fiege, for that (as the report goeth) when be hab conuaied the facred relique Palladium and fatall beffinie of the towne away, was himfelf Dinen to fea by the difpleafure of Ballas from whole temple be bad conuaied the relique, where he mandred the fpace of ten years, lofing in his perillous tournep the armoz of Achilles, for which he had fo mightely contended, leaning in that boyage his companion Achemenides, in the bangerous ben of the Ciclops, where be lot other of his fellowes and mates by Poliphemus the critell giant, & at the laft having loft al, beth that which be brought from Greece, and also that which be had gotten at the subuertion of Troy, be chanced home againe; where heremained for a time buknown, fuffering many fpitefull vifpleafures by the fitters of Penelope his chaft wife : whom after he had banquithed by the belpe of Telemacus bis fonne, was finally in the fame fine feribir quarrell flaine bimfelf, by his baftaro fonne Telogonus, In like manner, Palamedes was flaine at the flege of Troy, by bis countrimen , which happened through the craft of Vlifes: for when firft the Gretians began to prouive for the Tropan war, Vliffes being newly maried to fapre Penelope, would willing In have faid at home in Greece with his vaintie love, informath that he fapned himfelfe mad, cupling dapes togeather fondly & plowing frantickly in p field: but Palamedes loath to tole fo fit a companion, finelling also out the matter, laibe Telemacus the poung Sonne of Vlifles in the furrow where his father came with the plough to proue his madnes, Vliffes was not fo mad but perceiued his fonne, & lifted his plaugh from the furrow to miffehis chilo, then crieb Palamedes with a loud boyce, faying, Thy craft Vlisses is perceived, therefore lay aside thy plough and take inhand thy weapons: fo by the meanes of Palamedes the futtle craft of Vliffes was found out : notwithfanding Palamedes scaped not bnreueged, for as Dictis Cretenfis, (whole perfon was there prefent, and allo whole works at this bap remaine ertant) reporteth on this fort, Igitur fimulate quod the Canrum repertum, in puteo cum eo partiri vellent, remotis procul

omnibus

Dares in reditu Grecorum.

Mors Vlif-

Mors Palamc.Didis Cretenfis.

omnibus persuadent vt ipse potius descenderet Euma; nihil insidiose metuentem, adminiculo funis vsum deponunt: ac propere arreptis faxis qua circum erat desuper orbunnt. Vlisses, with the help of Diomedes fayned that they had found secretly hidden in a well, a certaine masse of money, which they would willingly part with Palamedes if it shuld so please him, perswading him to goe downe into the well, which thing he vnaduisedly did by the help of a cord, suspecting no euil at al: but Vlisses and Diomedes, flinging downe stones violently which lay there about ready for the purpose, stoned Palamedes to death, who mistru-Sted no fuch matter. In this fort (laieth Dictis) Vliffes reuen. get himfelf on Palamedes, but other authors otherwife affirme. faping: that when Vlisses lap before Troy to work revenament on him who was the cause of his being there, he pset this futtle policie, be counterfeited letters from Priamus Directed to Palamedes, wherin he made mention of certaine money which he before had fenthim, giving him hartie thanks for binerle treafons which be before had condescended buto allo, (which money Vliffes had caused to bee bid in his tent by corrupting of his feruants) now when thefe farned letters were found, & Palamedes called in question about the matter, Vlisses earnestly toke part mith him, faying that he verily thought Palamedes had wrong. and that thefe letters were farned by the enemie; which thing (laith he) may easilie be found; for if you can finde any fuch monep either about him or els where fecretly hibby his meanes. then no boubt, be is giltp of this treason; but if not, as I am fully perswaved, then pe must think that the man hath mightily been injured by fome dispitfull foe, then was fearth made in his tent where the fame money was found closely bigged in the groud mhich o counterfeit letters made mentio of, for which cause the whole boaft of the Gretians cried out for fpedie reuengement: wherefore he forthwith was codemned by the vers of Grece to be foned to beath, which iubgement prefently was executed: fo Sic Dares Dien Palamedes who alwaies had been true to his countrimen: Phrigeus Anticlus a noble peer of Greece, in like fort, at the fame fiege autumat. Died an butimely beath, for being in the huge horfe (which the Gretians had framed befoze Troy, to bethe fatali beftrution of the Cropans) with a number of other Gretian Lords fecretlie bioden

The Ruinous fall

bioden in his hollow paunch or womb; the reft of the Armie of Greece flying to Tenedos, as if they would have returned bometo Greece againe, Anticlus now remaining bebinde in the holow horse which from before I roy, being accommitted with these worthy Princes, Thoas, Vlysses, Menelaus & Neoptolemus Achilles brother, with manie other noble flates, The Troians hearing that the Grecians had confectated that horse to Pallas to appeale ber wath, now in the ablence of the Grecias thronged and monderfully cluftred about the borle : fome of them withing to burneit, laping, it was a falle frame invented of Vlyiles to betrap their Citie, namely Lacon, who cried out; Breake downe or burne this hollow horse, wherein the wilely Greekes doo lurke. Alfo faire Helena her felfe (who was the originall caufe of that bloubie warre :) greatly fufpedeb that a troupe of Greekes were fecretly inclosed in that hollowe frame infomuch that the ber felfe came princip to the horfe, beeing before time acquainted with the right bopces of the Lavies of Greece, began most artificially to counterfaite their boptes in the Gretian tongue, meaning thereby, that if there were anie Lozds of Greece therein inclosed, they wold freake to her whe the bib rightly counterfet their Ladies. But the lubile Greeks were as miltruffull as the was wply, refuting to auniwere to her popce; onely Anticlus would have fooken, when (as he bees med) he had beard the lively boyce of Laodamia his wife, had not Vlyffes letted bim, by laping his band on his mouth butill Helena Departer, whereby Anriclus was ftrangled, and foothwith vieb. What cause then had the victorious Grecians to reiopce at the ruine and beltruction of Troy, when as their chiefe Beres were flaine at the fame flege: fome of them violently being chaled at lea, to that they returned not home to Greece in the space of 20. peres: some of them also being flain at their returne to Greece by treason, which was knowen to happen thorough the occasion of the Troian warre. So that there remained aline of 70. Kings not fully 15. but either they were flain before Troy, at their returne by treafon, or elle through villention for biutoing the Troian Spoples. Infomuch that all Greece han as great caule to bewaile the loffe of their noble peres flain by the Troien warre; as the vanguished Troians bab to mourn

at the bestruction and subvertion of their aged prince, worthis Deeres , and Rately empire : wherefore neither the Gretians, Romans, Macebonians, noz any other countriemen whatfoeuer, (who by their notable bidozies baue brought manie Countries buber lubiection) that ever hab inft cause to tope ouer their conquett, og triumph ouer their great and mightie bidozies, but rather bab in the ende god caule to mourne, lament, forowe, and bartely repent their achiued bietories, for that many calamities, mileries , lamentable loffes and pitifull flaughters, is as well incident to the victor, as bneuitable to the banquifben ; therefore what gaineth the bidor but loffe, and although it procureth prinat top to fome : pet notwithftanbing it purchafeth publique forrow to many. Thus both befritefull marre, both walt, beltrop, ruinate, confound and beterly fubuert the Kingbomes, countries, fately prouinces and worthie Cities of the conquered : and also cruelly spople, Displeasantly bere, and miferably comment the conqueros : fo that where the banquifed baue caufe to bemaile their fubuerted flate, there (mott commonly) the bido; lamenteth his loffe, and bath god caufe to complaine on fortunes crueltie.

applied the firm which the colonial firm that the charge the Try vans had But a present of the land of the land of the second of the land of come Pelot Plur Achellection, Acast vero Police, Ochercut La-

of LAbige mate Rock mail delicut decucat, internaquitiones hie tra ground Dad maniel bardanies dancin & Ibilen d'en l'en led medont de la chedon Prignant, stituens Maisthe constitution of the contract of the contract of the contract of evel interior a de tra média multipaid (il media il mano, males assentes à espidence a son est aure le car locare par en en en est se le confide en recent to any the mist enough I of the delivery many many the recent and the second of a continued bed and and a Continued as the second as then to be to a some domain a process from the contract the second appears the at their third in the state and the second state of the product of the po Side proceed rutter Links radialite moure o meanit of places Lord Meptitus, wiedants of decrain him finerands red greeten good on-

1500

remarks and a property of the land of the same of the

28 statohamber atoma sumerve li Anthonia policipa de That

The third part.

That it is both a difgrace, and also a foule discredit, to Englishmen to chaleng their genealogie of the Troyans or to derive their pedigree fro such an vnfaithfull stock, who were the chiefe causers of their own perdition.



Chath been, t is at this bay amongst Christians a meere folly and wonders full madnes, to derive and fetch their genealogie and pedegree, from the ancient Troyans, because (so, soth) that they would be knowne to descend and spring from the Gods, as the old solish saying is, that the Troyans did: for it is said that old Anchises begot Eneas

on the goddes Venus, and after the fatall fubuertion of Troy, Encasmuch increased that flock and kindzed, as hereafter fall more manifeltip apeare. The prout Troyans & the flately Grerians, falling into concrouercie about their ancient generolitie, feking out which of them bescended from the most ancientest fock and line, the Troyans affirming that Hector was farmoze worthy then Achilles, the Gretians also foutly mainetaine that Achilles was superior to Hector; which thing the Troyans, not well bigefting , bnfould their fond pedegree as followeth, Etfi enim Pelei filius Achilles fuit, Aeaci verò Peleus, & Aeacus Iouis, fic quoq; Hector Priami, Priamus autem Laomedontis, & Dardani Laomedon filius, Dardanus, quóq; Ioue prognatus est. Alijgenus Hectoris paulò aliter deriuant, Iupiter inquiunt, ex Electra genuit Dardanum? Dardanus Assaracum & Ilium, Ilius Laomedonte, Laomedon Priamum, Priamus Hectorem, vide Tortellium, after this fort thep Deriue themfelues from the gods, but if it be poffible that a wicked & a peruerle generation fould fpring and befrend from the gods themfelues. then no doubt but that the Troyans came linially fro the gods, and if (as they fay) Dardamus was begotten of a God how fone then bib his fon Laomedon bigres from that facreb genelogie. for of him thus it was lapoe; Laomedon infignis perfidia fint, qui pactam pro confiructis Trom manibus mercedu neganit Apollons atg Neptuno violauitg, facram iurifiurandi religionem qua femper

Vide Ter-

Vide Gel. lib 7.

dar.ioT

per abalys inviolate santissimég, habita. Laomedon was the vnfaithfullest Prince that lived, for having borrowed a great fumme of money of the priests of Apollo, & Neptune, to reare and build vp againe the decayed walls of Troy, which being done, & the priests crauetheir money againe, he mightily forfweres the debt, protesting and vowing by the facred gods, he ought them no fuch fumme, & therefore he would pay no fuch debr. Alberfore by the inft plague of the Goos their predicel. fors (as they thelelues affirme) their citie was part ouer flown with the raging feat: by reason where of there arose afterwards in the citie when the water was retired a most miferable & Dead-Ip plague whereof many thoulands of the Troyans bied, which plague to appeale they alked counfaile & aduice of the opacle at Delphos, how they should faiffie the angrie gods: answer was given the that no other wates they could areafe their wath and displeasure, but onely by this means, by giving monthly a virgin to a fea monfer, with fould appeare for the nonce at the Chose of banck before-Troy, which custome being observed and Dewip kept p græuous plague feafeb:it hapnen in time that the paughter of Laomedon the King (whole name was Helione) Vedictum, was chofen by lot and chance to be the virgin that thould fatiffe the greedy monter: thus when the time brew on that the lea monder was ready waighting at his wonted port crauing his accultomed pray, and thus pentiue Laomedon with biners of the lamenting Troyans came forth with the virgin bound, wefently to bee given to the eager monfter to be bevoured, in the meane time pitifully bewaiting the pettreffer flate of the quiltleffe birgin, Hercules by great chance at that time comming from the boyage of Hefpere, hapned to be against Troy when fuch a mightie throng of people fobe on the thore, wherefore be forthwith orew neere and bemanded the cause, and why they Did to lament; then trembling Laomedon told all that is before rehearled confesting bis owne periurie, for which all this milerie chanced. The noble minded Hercules greatly pittying their their diffressed state, bemanding of Laomedon what he would give the man that thould fre their citie from that monthly fee: whereunto be answered, that hee could never thorowly recompence that man but in token of his goo will be would give him sintel. two

The treacherie

two of his white fleves, which ivels of alearthly things he has most pleasure in: now Hercules for that he alwaies firiued to bo goo, coueting rather to beliuer the biftreffen people, than after that guife of Laomedon although be made countenance of acceptance, informuch that he gave battaile to that mottrous beat where betwirt them was fought a cruell fight : but in concluft. on the monter was flaine, & the Troyans fred from that monethly fee: then was Hercules much made of in Troy, butill fuch time that unfaithfull Laomedon forgeting the great pleasure and benefit that he had received at his hands ; privily repining and grubging at his being in the citie, chiefly for that the Citi. zens much bonozed & fauozed the man which was altogeather bifpleafant to him, infomuch that Laomedon awaighten when Hercules went to fport himfelfe out of the Citie, and then prefently thut by the gates of Troy against him: also benying to give the horles which before he had promifed. Thus whe Hercules did fee himfelfe fo beluded by the twife periured King; being mightely moued, bowed that bee in time would take reuengement on that villopal wretch, and not long after be came with mighty force against the citie of Troy, and made warre on the King, flaping many thoulands of his people, befaling the towns of Troy which Laomedon by his vile periorie had built and erected, taking prifoners Priamus and Helionethilozen of the unfaithful king: but the wretch Laomedon their father was fled to keepe himfelfe from the hands of Hercules, whom before be had to mightily abuled; thus for his periurie, bifloyaltie, ac. cultomed discourtelie, his fately Citie was overthown, his chilozen les captine and himfelf forfes to fle. Det againe Laomedon was fuffered to ered by the walls of Troy, and reples nith it with people the fecond time : not long after alfo Hercules came againe into the Troyan roade when bee was going with Iafon to Colchos, to fetch the golven flere, ethere requirevapo of Laomedon for his pap, but the discurteous King benied his lawful fute, for which fpightfull part, Hercules whe he returned fro that boyag the fecond time came against Troy with a great power, whom the king minding to encounter, was flame in the light of the Citizens, and Troy againe taken. Det the noble minvet Hercules being mouse with pitie, lufferet Priamus, the fonne

Cornelio Nepote interprete. Fol.149. of the Troyans.

fonne of Laomedon the flain king to be rebemed from his captiuitie : who a new creded and built the mails of bufortunate Troy. This periurie and bufaithfull dealing of Laomedon. whether it be true or falle, it is recorded by the Troyans themfelues, and especially reiterated & made extant by the Romanes; who of all other Mations do most proudly brag and baunt of the Troyans their predecellors and progenitors. This I am fure, no Mation of the morle can benie, but that Hercules mag alwayes a freer of Countrepes from tyzannie, a reformer of wongs, a belper of the afflicted, and never in his life bid iniure og burt anie prince, people, og Commonwealth, without inf caufe of thamefull billanie, for it is well knowen, that at & berie hower of his Matinitie, the facred Dracle of Apollo was beard to pronounce thefe words

Heraclem te alio P bæbus cognomine dicit,

Gratificando etenim, decus immortale tenebis. Phoebus cals thee Hercules, thy name fo tearmeth her called He-

By dooing good and gratious deeds, thy praise shall endles be, racks.

Wherefore it is to bee confidered, that Hercules either bio wrongfully suppresse the Troyans, and Saboue their Citie; of Dares Phri. els that onfaithfull Laomedon was justip punished for his per- fic refert. turie and Discuttelle, Priamus quoque filius Laomedontis ferniturem perpetuam ferniffet, fi non precio fuiffet redemptsu : etenim puer ab Hercule captus, cum Hessone sorore, pecunia solus redimi potuit unde Priamus dutus qui prins appellatus Podarces. Porrò si qua fortaffe fuerunt ineo virtutis ornamenta, Paris tamen ab ijs deflexit, ad omnem libidinis turpitudinem. Also Priamus the son of Laomedon should have lived in perpetual servitude, if hee had not been redeemed with money: for the boy being taken by Hercules, with his fifter Hefione, could be redeemed no otherwise faue only by ransome, wherfore he was ever after called Priamus, whosename was first Podarces, Furthermore, if hee had anie ornaments of vertue, yet Paris his sonne did cleane digreffe from any fuch good qualitie to all filthineffe of Libido Pacarnall pleasures. First it is to be remembred, that he bioleted ridis. most shamefully his bow made to Ocnone, who before had faued his life, which otherwise by the consent of his owne father bab perifice. After manie fuch bufaichfull parts, by the moun-

983

Hercules

cation

The treacherie

cation of his owne lecherous n: stion, whereunto hee alwaies was berie apt and prone, and partly by the indigration of Priamus his father, to the intent he might crie quittance with the Greekes, who then held bis lifter Hefione captive, he lapled into Greece, where he was right Princely intertained by Menelaus King of Lacedemon, who right honozably banqueted and featten both bin and his companions. And for that the curte. ous Ring had not convenient leafure in his own verlon to welcome fir Paris, beeing at that time bagently forced to goe into Crere, to take order and dispose the good of olde Atreus his father lately Dead ; be commaunded Helena bis beautiful Quen fo entercaine her guett in his ablence, that he might both haue ble of his pallaice, country and subjects, with all other reverece to be bone to bim, at his owne will and commaundement : for which friendly entertainment and gentle courtelle, (bee not bigrelling from the Troians his unfaithfull progenitors) to requit the gentle King fole away from thence his wife Helena, whom he entirely loued. But Menclaus, and the other angrie Greekes not vigefting fuch a prouv and thamefull rape, footh; with prepared a mightie and buge Armie against the Troians, minding to be revenged on their Citie and Countrep, for the a: bule of that unfaithfull lechour : infomuch that in the ende, by reason of his filthy folly both the aged king his father was crus elly flaine, his Countrey ruinoufly wafted and fpoyled. & the Citie of proud Troy most miserably burnt & befaced with the flaughter of manie thoulands of his Countrimen. Thus after Troy was thrice ouerthrowen by the bufaithfulnes of her own native people, and especially beterip beltroied in the last subver-Dares Phri- fion, with the loffe of the whole Empire by the bukinde Citis zens, for Aeneas (as Dictys Cretenfis faith, who in the fame warte ferned against Troy, under the conduct of Idomeneus King of Crete, whole workes at this pap are extant) with the confent of old Anchifes his father, and Antenor his confederate companion, pelded by and betraped Troy, with their aged king into the hands of their enemies the Greekes, and by this faythleffe meanes, obtained life both for themfelues, their wines chil-

> bren, aliances and families, at the handes of the Grecians, and fuffered with bagge and baggage freip to paffe from the burns

> > ing

Vxor Menelai rapta.

gius.lib.t. Et Dictis Crentensis. lib. 5.

ing towne and flaughtered beapes of their betraped Countrep. men. But nowe moze rightly to becipher bnfaithfull Acneas, whom Virgil oftentimes in his prophane verles both call Piss Virgilius. Anous: as both appeare in the 3. bok of the Aeneidos, faving, lib.3. Parce pias scelerare manus non me tibs Troia, &c. And in the 6, lib.6. bot, Principue pius Aineas tum inffu Sibylla. Alfoin the 7.bok, lib.7. At pius exeguis Aneas rite folutis, &c. Firft it is to be confibered, that Aeneas was the onely man that led boting Paris to that unabuiled enterprise accompanying bim into Lacedemon. Then afterwards in the greateft extremitie of his Countrimen (for favegard of his owne life) bebetraved the towne, and was the chiefelt instrument to bring aged Priamus to an butimely beath, with all the whole Troian State. For perceiuing the Greekes meant tharply to revenge thefelues on the whole race of Priamus, for the bile abufe of Parishis leams fonne, Aeneas bauing married Crufa one of the baughters of the fait Priamus, then knowing the intent of the fierle Greekes, prefently with willing confent committed his louing wife to the murbering enimie, that no let or impediment might be of his owne elcape. Motwithftanbing Virgil alwaies faunging wetcheb Eneasbe cause the Romans beriue the pedegree from the fugitive Troyans, after a more cunninger fort faith, that he loft Crufa his wife in the burning towne altogether against his will when he with Virgilius. his father and the rest of his familie made hat to scape from the lib. 1. perfecuting foe, Alfo other of the Romans going about to hibe the bnfaithfulnes of their predicellor, fate thus of him, that at fuch time as Troy was taken by the Gretians: Agamemnon fed field rotheir chiefe captaine greatly pittying the perplexities and mile, manorum. ries of the Captines, made this generall Proclamation in the Gretian tonque, that it foulde bee lawfull for euerp Citizen which was free, to conuay and carrie away with them fome one thing of other, what they themfelues mould beft like of, mot tenperly loved. Eneas therefore contemning all other things of great balew and estimation, carried out with him the gods of holpitality: which when the Greekes beheld and confidered the pertious & gratious inclination of the gentleman (as they fap) gane him leave in like manner to take and chule onething what be most made of among all his goods, riches, and possessons. Encas kept

Thetreacherie

Acreas bling the benefit of this their mercifull graunt, toke his

father being olde and ancient byon his Moulders, and bore the burben of his bobie out of the Citie : whereat the Grecians being wonderfulp aftonifet, left bato him the fubitaunce of all his wealth bubimunifhed, abbing thefe mordes importing a tefimonie of their opinion conceined towards bim; Pieratem in homines & deos exercentibus, parentéfque reuerenter colentibus, &c. Such as behaue themselves religiously toward the gods, and vie themselves reverently to their parents, must of necelfitie make blunt the sharpe edge of the irefull enemie. But this fauoureth nothing of the truth; for Dictys Cretenfis feruing the Grecians against the Troians buring all the warre, to the intent that he thoulo note the yearly abuentures which fortuned; it is to be thought, that being a Grecian, and in all places fetting forth the worthy praife of his Countrepmen to the berie bttermoft, would neuer fo fraine p baloz of the Greekes, as to far they could not take the Towne by force, but were forced to ble trecherous means to obtain their purpole. Rotwithfranding it might have ben fulpected (although he had watten that Troy was taken by the Greekes by manip force and fout courage in bespite of the Troians) that then be had flattered the Greekes his Countrepmen, whole pen (wioft commonly) after the largelt manner is given to let out their Countries glorie: wherefore it is certainly to bee beleued, that A creas with his confederates was corrupted, and pelled bp the comue to the enemie, or els Dictys Cretenfis would neuer fo much baue abaleo bis Countrep men, as to affirme this. Tunc placitum eft omnibus fidem dari, fædere firmari, iureiurando stringi, eo patto ve si oppidum proxima nocte tradidiffent, Anca, Antenori, Vcaligoni, necnon liberis, coningibus, propinquis, amicis, suifg, omnibus fides fernaretur. Then Acneas (as Dictys reporteth) being at a point with the Greekes concerning the yeelding vp of the Towne, firmely gaue faith on all parts by folemne vowe, being bound on this condition that if the next night they yelded their Citie to the Grecians, that then both Acneas, Antenor, and Vcaligon, together with their Wiues, Children, Families, Friends and Kindred, with all their goods and riches whatfoeuer, should be faithfully spared, and right carefully kept

Dictis & Dares, ita affirmunt,

of the I royans.

kept from burt by any of the fair Greciens, which plighted mo. mile was on either part firmely observed; for the next night Troy was treatherously pelbed by by Encas and his traiterous Trois was crem, and the Grecians (according to promife) fpared the ber die Actrapers thereof . Motwithstanding the unfaithfulnes of Eneas nea. was greatly noted by the Greekes, for when bee had betraped both his aged Prince, Cately Empire & Grong towns, be could not be found faithful to the Grecians, but fought to flowt and mocke them, at wholehandes be had obterned life and liberty; informuch, that when Agamemnon and Pyrrhus the forme of Achylles made biligent enquirie, and earneft fearch after Polixena baughter to Hecuba, who so vilety has bealt with noble A chylles, nowe minding farply to revenge his fathers beath on that Difloyall wetch, and therefore earneftly frived to finde ber out : Eneas, who coulde neither be faithfull to big friendes not enemies, fought out meanes to hive Polixena from the furp of Pyrrhus Achylles fonne; but fierce Pyrrhus not ceafing untill bee had founde berout, in revencement of his fathers beath he cruelly facrificed her on his comb. For which bufaith full part of Encas (as Dictis Cretenfis reporteth) Tunc Aga- Dares lib.1 memnon iratus Enea, quòd Polixenam absconderat cum omnibus fuis à patria protinus discedere inbet: that then A gamemnon king of the Greekes, being greatly angry with Encas, for that be had hidden out of the may faire Polixena, by whose bufaithfull meanes his got companion noble A chylles was butime, Inconfianly flaine, for which cause be presently commaunded him to be. tia Acnex. part out of the Countrey, and for that hee before had promifed him both lanves, goods and all other things whatfoever were knowne to be his owne, hee foorthwith compelled him to take whatfoever bim belt liked, alfo to beftow his lands at his own pleafure, for there be fould no longer ftay. Thus after Eneas had betraped his Countrey, be himfelfe with the other cable rout of his treacherous companions were forced to manber at fea, attending what bestiny would bestow on them, spopling & robbing in buers coaffs and countries where he landed; in the end, chancing on the country of Affrica, he tooke land at new built Carebage, where Dido (otherwife called Elifa) was ni ipfi con-Quene & gouernelle, there being by her right friendly recei- firmant.

The mileries of

ned, willing both him and his companie to ble ber Countrep as their owne pollellions, repairing his thaken thippes, gluing freely al necessaries to the whole number of his wanding com? pantons, commanning that nothing thould be wanting, that might pleasure the biffreffen Troians, ber felfe oftentimes be fing to welcome her wearied queft, whereby the fel in love with the comely parlonage of beautifull . Eneas, even fo farre as plighted bome on both partes could affare them, Aneas faith. fully promifing continuali flay and above in her Countrevibue being a Trojan be could not vigreffe from tis unfaithfull piogenttors, for thorow his bifloyal heart and wanding minde, he minily by night fole away from Caribage, leaving the ventiue and forowfull Queene in the lurch, and to holde her felfe to her owne harmes, for which unfriendly part, feeing herfelfe fo belubed and mocked by the bufaithfull Phrygian , prefently fleme herfelfe for very griefe, which the hab conceined, thorome his buftedfaft promife. Rotwithstanding the Romans fill fauc. ring their predecellor do affirme , to hive that unfaithfull part, Ficta à Rothat Aneas was warned in his fleepe to bepart from thence, and feeke out a land which the goos themfelues bab medeftma: ted to him and his iffue, meaning, by Italie, which he after won by force. Thus when he was departed from Carthage, and had hoy led and robbed biners other coaffesand Countries, at the last landed in Italie, where thosow corruption by gifte, crus el threats, by menacing meanes, and alfo by faire promifes and allurements, be made fuch bifcord and biffention in the Countrep of Italie, whereby great flaughters of people were borris bly committed, infomuch, that in the ende be attained unto the Diabeme and Crowne of the whole Countren, firmely eftablithing himfelfe in the kingbome, which be by force had taken from the quiet Princes thereof, there raigning king butill bee bieb, whole beath the Romans feeming to bibe, for that fas thep fay bee bescended from the goddesse Wenas, wherefore bee was taken up into Deauen and there placed amongett the Starres for euer to raigne immortall. Chen after the beath of this bufaithfull fugitive, his fonne Afcanin raignes allo, afe ter whole veceale Siluing Post blening, bis fanne fucceeved who (as both the Romans and Engliffmen to affirme) beat

manis.

Vetus Prouerbium. Mali corui. malum ouum.

Brutus,

Brutw, who flew Posthumw big father, for which cause being banified Italie, when be had troubled biuers other quiet countries at the laft toke lande in the Mle, which then mas called Albion, of one of the thirty baughters of Dioclesian, which landed beere by chaunce, and named it Britamie, flaping the buge and mighty Giants, whom the Deuills themfelues had begotten on Diaclesians Daughters as the English histories at this day reporteth; a foolith top for the inhabitants of this noble Ile, to beriue themfelues, and fetchtheir pebegre from Deuills, and then after from the gods. First to coffute this foliff erroy; It is most certainely knowne, that there was no fuch kingin Syria, who was called by the name of Dioclefian , for that no ancient Authour of the Syrians make mention of any fuch name, neither of his daughters, which as the English Chronicles at this bay affirme, were put into a fmall beffell og boat by their father Dioclefian, and committed to Dea without either pilote or guibe, chauncing to land in this Ile, naming it after one of their names, who was called Albion, as the fond faring goeth; and then forfooth, this Ale being inhabited with beuills, at their first arriving, the litters were carnallie knowne by the benills themselves, and thereof bib fring miabtie and buge Giants which afterwardes were flaine by Bruem, who befrended from the gods, as they also affirme. Zabich vaine opinion in like fort, is both riviculous and foolift. for that nepther the Commentaries of Julius Cafar, the morks of Cornelius Tacinus, nor the Diftories of Diodorne Siculus, who did write of this noble Tle, made anie mention at all of any fuch Brutsu, being befrendeb from the Troyans, neis ther boo the Romans themleluces nor the Greekes write of as up one called Brutm, before Inlim Brutus, who vio expell Tarquining out of Rome, which was long fince the time of Silnins Post humens. It is alfo to be confidered that if Inline Cafar, toho made a conquest of this The a thousand and fine hundred peares lince, had then knowne, that the people thereof had bilcended from the Troyans, as both bimfelfe and all the other Romans bib, no boubt, he would not have made warre against this land, but rather have fought to and fur courie. But the ent dur leid meidief omit todata go 36 ia co: norde. Chanftie

The treacherie

vanity of the English nation is fuch to berive their geneatogie from the Troians, for that (as 3 baue faibe before) thep (mang and befrended from the gods.or els to fetch their original from Albion, who brought forth buge giants by the helpe of binells. fo that they muft, there is no remedy, either befcent from the good or elle from the binells them felues: this follie firtt fprang by among it the Romans, who chalenged their vedegree from the Troians, which, as they lay, befrended from the gods; and in like forte the Englifbemen , to the intent they would fring from the gods as well as the Romans, faine that Bruem fonne to Posthumm one of the Troian focke arrived in this Me, and named it after bis owne name Brytannia: which truelp, in mine apinion, can not bee true, for that his name was Brutus, which , if you marke it, is altogether bulike buto Brirannia ; and to mend the matter allo, they affirme, that first they fprang of beuills, a good p commendation to this noble Ite. But for that the proude Romans thorom their baunting banity, Die berive themsclues from the gods, which they right well knews were but eartbly kinges , for that the beathen kinges in thole dayes were called gods: notwithstanding, fince the corruption of the time, both the Romans and the Englishmen thinke that they are linially befrended from the gods themfelnes, for other. wife the Romans would not be fo prouve and flately, as ar this Day they are well knowne to be, not the Englishmen to paine to challenge their pedegree, or recount their genealogie from the most wicked Troisns, buleffe they were fully perfwater, that the Troians came from the immortal gods; which folith opinis on first fprang from the Romans by ouermuch effeming their progenitors. Which fond and baine errours to confute bivers learned men are of this opinion, by flubious feeking out of the morkes of ancient hilloringraphers, that the Greekes when first their Cities became populous, waring rich and puiffant, after they knewe the cunning art of Sading, first of al other people found out this Ile naming it Olbion, which in Greeke is hapvie for the abundance of all thinges necessarie that they founde there, therefore no boubt but that in fo long a time as bath bene fince Olbion, by the corruption of the continuaunce might mell be called Albion : or elfe they at that time finding this land by the

of the Troyanss.

the white rockes and cleenes, with which the Ile was inuironed withall, named it Albion, ab albis rupibus, and alfo Britania of Britania, which are the Iles that lie in the Ocean, and not Britania of Brutus, the Supposed Troyan, And fo this noble Ile may be knowen to fpring and bescend from the balfant Greekes, who suppressed the periured Troyans, and beate bowne their promo towne, which they by unfaithfulnes had buylbed; and not to come from that wicked race, who alwayes were the chiefe cause of their owne bestruction, and procurers of their fatall bestinte by their periurie, bufaithfull bealing, churlifh condicions, and bulatiable lecherie, as the

whole world at this day both witnes against them, to the enerlatting reproach of their line and Succellogs.

the land of the first opinion of the first and the

and the state of t

the the start of t

Sod have been been been a proper of the book of the control of the

e coment y remail as to had as before the force and a to the chapels been to sow the present of the thought be thought. the way to be the second of th

in the strains of the strains of the strains of the

be sound to be 12 met any real and to before of the heree of The case of the second state of the second second for the foods after the and the said wind of the said of the said of the said

Ministral Republicania the total designment.

Hecubaesmilhaps. 10

Expressed by way of apparition, touching the manifolde miseries, wonderfull calamities, and lamentable chances that happened to her vnfortunate selfe, sometime Queene of stately Troy.

THen that Auroraes dewes were past, and Phoebus did decline, And purple Titan ready prest with fainting light to fine. When Cynthia did prease in place to run her compasse round. And feeblely did fhew her face with duskish light on ground, 1910 3110 Then walked I to silent grove my fancie to delight, Wherewillingly I meant to bide to passe the pension night. Sweete silence there her found did yeeld, no noyse did me molest: All chirping notes were whicht ar once, each breathing foule did rest. Amidst the hollow grove I past to easemy musing minde, But no redresse of dolefull dumpes I any where could finde: Untill at last I viewdethe skies where lucent lights abound: And downe againe mine eyes direct upon the human ground. Then did I shake from sobbing soule the griping griefe and paine, That long before had me opprest, but now reusude againe. Within the grove a pleasant streame with bubling note did flowe. Which I by channe had some found out from hollow bankes below. There musing by the running tide and soundings of the deepe: The sliding flouds that smoothly passe had busht me soone asleepe. And as I flept on greenish shore, by help of warbling streames Strange fearefull fancies frighted me, by dreadfull drowfie dreames. In slumber found me thought I spied a wight both sierce and fell: A thing despisde, in viler fort no creature was in hell. A woman vext with eager lookes in frantike fierie moode. With clapping hands and rowling eyes uncertainly she stoode. She ran about with flaring haire, much like to horfes front, When sodain fright had pierst their minds, with stronting tayles did stront. Enen fo or worfe she roude about with head and shoulders bare: And oftentimes from senselesse pate ber pendant lockes she tare With bloudie nayles and hands imbrued, her palmes (he oft did fmite: And reaching for the heavens, as though the tothe Gods had fite. With irefull cries and fearefull notes the bollow grone did found: In yelling fort from gulled bankes the ditties did rebound. Like mightie bulles that fiercely meetes, and filles with noise the skies.

Hecubaes milhaps. And for atoken of their wrath the dustie granell flies, By tearing up of earth, fo the infuch like frantike fits Doeth fnatch up graffe in griping hands, as one beside her wits. Still stalking on vntill at last the found me where I were : Thus fancie fed my dreadfull dreame with grienous gripes of feare. But when that she approached neere, and stood me by at length Methought my trembling toynts did quake, to flie I had no strength. With starting steps I fought to flie to foun that fearfull sight: But all in vaine f oft affayed to fane my selfe by flight. My fainting feet did often faile by strining still to Start: No forced pacewould ought prenaile, or suffer to depart. Thus filme thought amid my dreame (as one that were in maze) Wish quaking corps and haire upright full fill I stoode at gaze. For feare my faltring tongue did fray, I durst bernot behold, Vntill at last with friendly cheare the faid my friend be bold. I wish to thee no harme at all wherfore be not dismayde: But call to minde thy frighted (ence, and be thou not afraide. Ne marnell why though I disquisde, have fariously been vext: In raging fort fostrange to thee for that I am perplext In minde and soule, to shinke how far fell Fortune bath abusde Both me and mine in spitefull fort, when hautie Gods refusde To succour us in greatest need, she turnde her face and fround, Who long had smiled but now gave belp to croude us to the ground. Wherfore good friend, quoth she gene eare and marke what I shall tell. Lift up thy minde be not dismayd, and note my speeches well: For I must needes doclares be cause to ease my pensine brest Of hapleffe hap that Fate affignde, and thenin hope to rest. With that me thought I banisht feare, and quaking limmes reminde. I courage tooke againe afrosb of which I was deprinde. Then boldly thus I faid at last, what madnes does h possesse Thy vexed foule? Be sure if that thy paine I may redresse. To finde some enfe of this thy griefe or els I were unkind: Therefore beshort to ease thy smart and let me know thy mind It pities me to fee the plight of thy distressed state, And makes me (brinke at all to geffe on this thy beauty fate: For that no frend that comes from hell could any more lament Their pernerse los for wickednes and sinnes abready frent, Than thou hast berebefore my face with bounsing blowes and cries, Whereat the cance renerberate, and Echaroles in skies. ad'M

Hecubas milhaps. Jule H

But now dispatch, shew me thy mind, if so to ease thy griefe Thouthinke it best: I am content that way to gene reliefe. Then he began to hew ber minde, and tell her griefe forepast With grieuous grones in wofull wife, thefe words fhe fpake at last. If ever any wofull wight had cause torne berfate, And pleade with teares ber beaute hap for change of her eftate: 18 de 181 My selfe have inst cause to bewayle my state which I thought sure But woe is me unhappy wretch, what soy doeth are endure? I gotte die!! On Fortune fell ? doe complaine, the cause of my mishap, That thus hath dealt with me alas, when first within her lap She lulld full weet, and wide right well and then ere that I wist Did tumble downe from top of throne, thus fudas like fhe kist. She lifted me fo high abone my mates and fellowes all, For that more grienous when I fell she means to make my fall. But would from beg gars broode at first my chance had beene fo good To spring, and that I had beene borne and bred of meanest blood, Then would the world not fo have mufde to fee my fodaine chance To fall so low, whom Fortune earst so highly did advance. Tet gene me leane to eafe my minde although ? wife in vaine: For now tis past by wishing I doc ease my pining paine. The trueth is thus, I did descend from Cyssens that king A mightie Prince of I brace wel knowen, whose praise each where did ring. And from his house ! higher stept to highest place of state: For Pryamus the king of Troy did take me for his mate. Who was the stately Emperour of Asia, and shere Among ft the hautie Phrygians the diademe did weare. Then Queene was I of flaunting Troy. The Troyans all reioyce That Priamus their Lord and king had made of me his choice. There many noble sonnes had I, the world docth witnes beare: No Nation under beanen that day with me durft once compare In valure with fo many fonnes by one brought foorth to fight: Each people on the earth as yet will yeeld to them their right; That for fo many bretheren, as f brought foorth (poort Queene) I fay againe that never fince by any bath beene feene. And that I meane to prophefic, wherefore I dare be bold To say the like will never be while beaven and earth dooth hold. But for because I would not wish then shouldst my name mistake: Whom Greekes and Romanes long agoe in dolefull verje did make The world to know, and now my felfe shall verefie the fame: Whe

Hecubaes mishaps.

Who called me olde Hecuba, fo truely was my name, A wretched wight too olde indeede, for that I linde fo long, To scape the fire that burned Troy, to suffer further wrong: O would to God f then had died, when Pryamus my mate By Pyrrhus (word receinde the wound, but now I wish too late, Fell destinie denide me that and farde me for the nonce, To plague me with a thousand woes, ten thousand all at once; But first to tell my fatall bap, and orderly proceede To shew, howe that the angry gods against me had decreede And vowed, I thinke, by one confent to worke me double woe, Or else I never so had died to please my spitefull foe, As after thou shalt knowe: but first t wish to ease my minde, In shewing how that destinie and haplesse fate assignde To me poorewretch such mischiese vile, as none did ener taste Before nor fince, though long agoe my miferies were past: For first within my body I, to my great paine, did beare And nourish up the fruit which was the cause of all my care, With childe I was , but then unknowne what fruit I foorth (hould bring To soy my felfe, or elfe to please olde Pryam Troyan king My louing mate, who vide me well, wherefore I wisht to pleafe His quiet minde, by my good will, that we might line at eafe: But fee how froward fortune frownd, a dreame did me molest, And fearefull fright did trouble me when I was layd to rest. Me thought I was delinered of such a fearefull sight, For all was fire which ? brought forth, and flamde as fire bright, With furie great the fire waxt, with flames the aire did streame: Thus doubtfull dumpe, by fright did pierse my breast in dreadfull dreame, When that I wakde I tolde the king how Morphew had delt With me in sleepe, and further how what agonie ? felt, Who presently to oracle would have no nay, but sent To know what by this fierie flame and dreadfull dreame was ment, The dreame resolude, the Oracle, for answere did returne, That I a sonne should beare, and he should cause strong Troy to burne With fire bright, and for his canse olde Pryamus his fire, And I his mother (hould behold our towne to burne with fire, And all our people staine downe right in fighting for his fake Did bory A mightie foe for his abuse should sharpe revengement take. Frhare Which to prenent the father fought, to flay his harmeleffe boy, For that he thought some mischiese might by his meanes hap to Troy; hand And Hecubaes mishaps.

And forbecause the Oracle on bim unborne, did gine Such sentence which did fresht his fire, wherefore he might not line, That when his sonne was borne, foorthwith the father did betake The childe unto a trusty friend, that he away might make The boy which well I loude, but yet fuch pity did remaine Within my breast, that I referude my fonne which should be flaine, And closty pake unto the man, that he my childe shoulde spare, And tell the king, at his returne, that cruell beasts did teare The tender limmes of his yong fonn : wherefore he now was free From such suspect as erst before the Oracle did see. The aged King was then content, and thought all things were Well, He feared not the prophesie which these things first did tell: Thus did I breede and foster up even him that did destroy Both parents, friends and countrey kinde, and fought our great annoy, The lad did line with heard in field, and shortly up was growen, So that he for King Pryams sonne by secret signes was knowen, Then was the youth callde home againe, and Pryam was content To take him for his sonne, and did his former acte repent. But when fir Paris came to Court, for fo we callde his name, The doting bey began to lone and follow Venus game, Enquiring of when fame would bring newes of a peerelesse peece And passing dame, which that ere long had tidings thus from Greece, That there the flower of all the world for Menelaus helde. The like to her on all the earth no Nation then could yelde: For whom unknowne my fonne did dote, in fuch exceeding fort, That he to Greece by fea would paffe, to fee of that report Had blaz de a truth: but first before to Grecian soile he went, He craude of me and Priamus, to yeelde him our confent: Then shippes were built on seas to faile, king Pryam willd it so, And mates for him were picked out, and hence to Greece they go, At Lacedemon he at length, a place of Greece fo calld Ariude, and in their fafest rodes, his wearie shippes in halld By Menelaus his confent, who foorthwith did inuite The Troyans all unto his court, suspecting no such spite As after did betide, for that fir Paris did conuay Faire Helen thence, his louing wife, and so without delay Did hosfe up faile, and speedse windes did fend him soone so Troy, Where many of his friends did wait to welcome his newe toy. But Helen thus convaide from Greece, the angry Greekes ware mad, And

To

Hecubaesmishaps.

To fee how Paris plaid his prankes, when Menelaus had Received his quest in frankest fort, and did him friendly vse, Whose courtesie to recompence, the letcher did abuse His honest host by spitefull rape, in stealing of his wife, Which hatefull cause did soone procure sharpe warre and deadly strife: Tet first the Greekes, I must confesse, like honest minded men Did send to Troy, to have againe faire Helena which then Was brought to Troy, and their demaund to end the bloody sarre, Which likely were to followe fast, and curne to deadly warre. But Priam be, with his fierce fonnes their lawfull fute denide, For which the Greekes, to take revenge to Pryams Kingdomes hied: From Greece they faile to Phrygia land, which hanghty Pryam held, And there arrived in dreadfull fort well armed with speare and sheld? The warre began great flaughter was, for mightie Mars did raigne: Full fierce they fought for ten yeares space, yet neither party gaine, Such loffe there was on either side in lamentable fort, That Phrygia foile did flowe with blood, the world can give report. When Phrygia thus was oner-run by Grecians oner stout, Unto the Troyan walls they marchde and compast it about, Where Pryam held his stately court not passing of their spight, Nor fearing future hap at all, but still maintained fight, Where from the top of stately walls we dayly might beholde Right neere our sight the slaughters great of Troyan youth full bolde, And Greekes likewise on enery side the Troyans sierce did dannt, They lay on beapes wherefore as yet they instly could not vaunt Nor brag, for that their mighty peeres in bloodie broile were staine, Wherefore to end the warre begun to sue did not disdaine To have faire Helen backe againe, for whom this warre begunne, And eke to boote they offer made yong Polidore my some, Whom Polymnestor King of Thrace had to the Greeks betrayde, When Pryam first had placed him there, in hope of better ayde: For when we knew the Greekes ded minde to make sharpe warre with Troy To Polymnestor King of Thrace, we fent our yongest boy, A mighty masse, and treasure great with this our sonne we fent, In hope to keepe him free from warre, and from the Greekes intent: But then the Thracian King betrayde (O vile disloyall wretch) The harmelesse lad unto the Greekes, this was the traitours fetch, To holde the coyne which then he had, and so veelde the childe Vnto the Greekes for lucres fake, lo thus we were beguilde,

Which

Hecubacsmishaps. Which boy the Grecians brought to Troy, and made request againe, That Helen Menelaus wife in Troy might not remaine But berestorde, then Polidore from their hands (hould be free, And we our sonne might have againe, and warre should ended bee: But if in case that we denied, and Helen did detaine. Then Polidore for brothers fault should presently be flaine. Olde Pryamus would not confent that Helen backe (hould goe, But helde perforce the wanton wench in fpite of proudest foe, And willd them for to doo their worst, for Helen meant to bide, Wherefore he would not yeeld her up what ever might be tide. It well was knowne unto the Greekes, that Pryam bade ber chuse To flay in Troy, or goe to Greece, which she did flat refuse, And forbecause the willing was with Paris to be still, He would by no meanes fend her backe against her owne good will. Then fent he word to Grecian campe, if that they had decreed His sonne should die, his other sonnes should make them rue the deede. And that the fieldes of Troy (hould flowe with gorie blood full fast, Untill the Grecians did repent their enterprised bast. But now alas began my woe, my forrowe did increase, For never day from this time foorth mine eies from teares did ceafe, O Polidore my yongest boy, sweete Polidore my sonne From Troyan walles f did behold how fast the Grecians run To doe thee wrong, my barmeleffe childe, and mightie fronce did bring Thicke thronging fast with furie great, at Polidore they fling, Who sure was tyed at fastned stake, which I from Troyan wall Might well beholde how bouncing blowes did make my childe to frall, Not ceasing till my sonne were staine, nor then, but still did smight The brused bones of my sweet boy within his mothers sight: O hellish plague, O torture vile, me thinke I fee it still, How Grecians raging mad did strike, the harmelesse soule to kill, With wringing hands I looked on, yet loath to fee him die, I turnd my backe, and strait againe f coulde not chuse but prie For this my some who bleeding lay so bobde with waightie stones. The flesh with blowes was mangled so, eche man might see the bones, Yet would mine eies have paffage ftill to this his carkaffe dead, Till that my lining sonnes from top of Troyan wals had lead Their mother downe, whose folding feete her body could not stay: Which they perceived, so that from thence me wretch they did convay. To Grecian campe a messenger we did commaund to trudge,

To

Hecubaes milhaps. To craue the body of my sonne, which thing they did not grudge, But sent the martyrde corps to Troy, as custome didrequire, They faid not nay but grannted straight when Priam did desire. And also did a present send to breede me further woe: The blondy stones that kild my sonne on me they did bestowe. VV hose bloud and braines in vely fort about the stones was seen: A homely present to be fent to me most wretched Queen. Then shrinde we up with weeping teares, our sonne so vilely staine, And put the stones in tombe with him for ever to remaine. His brothers mad with this mischaunce, for battell strong prouide: And to revenge their brother flaine to Grecian Campes they hide. Where from the walles we had in view such cruell sturdy fight, That mightie men to death were fent, thus battell raignd downright. The Greekes by thousands fell to ground, their people goe to wracke: And that ere long the Troyans stont by Greekes are beaten backe. Thus Fortune playes in double fort, sometime with vs to stand, And then to flie to thother part, and gene the upper hand. But while that Hector lined in Troy, king Priams eldest sonne, The proudest Peere that came from Greece his mightie hand would shun, And fly the field before him fast, they feared so his name: So fierce he fought among ft their men each Greeke dooth know the same. At last my lot was so extreame to see him likewise die: In turret top from lofty towne his death I did espie. For when as he had flaine that day in mighty battell frong, Of kingly Peeres the chiefe of all that oft had doone us wrong. And there among ft the rest he had a noble Grecian slaine, VV hose armour all was beaten golde, which pray be went to gaine: And drew him up upon his steede, and rode foorth of the throng, And for his better ease his shield upon his back he flong. VV bile he did foyle bim of his weedes, careleffe of any wight, His naked breast unarmed then Achilles had in sight How he was busie, and therefore from conert where he lay By stealing steppes behinde his backe he tooke theready way, And suddenly with fatall speare ere that he could aduert, He unawares with furiegreat thrust Heltor to the heart, Thus died he shorowe anarice, whom shoulands could not kill, Untill his wilfull fools hneffe bimfelfe did fondly spill. My felfe, I fay, that time did fee from top of lofty towers, The Troyan fieldes besprinckled with dew of blondy showers,

That Hectors launce had letten out but now his latest fate I soone had spide, and did lament to see the wofull state Of this king Priams eldest sonne, and the my chiefist ioy: For well I wist that while he linde no harme could hap to Troy. Bus now Achilles ouercrowed him whom he fearde before: Wherefore he stabde him thorowly that he might line no more. I faw. I faw bow Hettor lay as dead as any stone: And yet the tyrant would not leave but mighty blowes layd on. For if my sonne had beene aline and armed for to fight : Achilles dur ft not come in place, nor once be feene in fight. But when by chance my naked sonne Achilles launce had payde, The eager Greeke to lay on lode was nothing then afraide. When noble Hector thus was dead, yea dead, and dead againe, Achilles then to spoyle my sonne began to take some paine. I fame bow that he handled him, I couldnot looke beside: And if I did, yet straight againe my sight that way would glide. The tyrant vile, the bedlam beaft his carkas would not fare, Who was a man, a valiant man, his noble mind was rare. Another of king Priams sonnes that day was caught in fight, Whose hands chopt off the Greeks sent home to worke vs further spite. And wilde him thus to fay in Troy, and tell his aged fire That Hestor now by Grecian launce was payd his earned hire. And that Achilles had no doubt but Paris fo to flay, VV ho was the cause of all that warre, and bred that blondy day. Thus came my sonne with losse of hands before his mothers face, To tell how Greekes had dealt with him, a lamentable case. And how that Hector now was dead, whom Troyans foon should misse: Which was no newes for that before mine eyes had seene all this. And while my boy besmearde with blond his heanie hap did waile, A sernant came and showde vs how Achilles vile did hale Dead Hector round about the walles in all the Troyans fight: Which was because his frends should see, as easily they might His naked corps in mire drawne at horses taile fast tide: And that the doer of the same before did vaunting ride. Then came I to the wall to fee flaine Hector fo misusde : From whence I cride for that I knew the Greekes had him abufd VVho was king Priams eldest sonne wherfore against all law Incruell fort to spite bis friends, bis carkaffe dead to draw. VVith

I har

Techona minimaba.

My sonne whom thou hast slayn, that I may fend him to his grave. But he for all my mournfull cries, full fierce without remorce: Did hale my naked some about the Troyan walles perforce. VV bich when his aged fire beheld, from top of lofty wall For griefe conceinde did yeald himselfe in desperat wife to fall Down headlong from the turrets beight, if friends had him not stayd: And throng d about to succour him who then had need of and. But when at last he did perceine Achilles canell hart, VVish beckning hand be spake aloud, Be sure for this bard part, If that I line, thou shalt repent, and Gods the same will graunt Thy wicked att: and that ere long, vile wretch, thou (balt not vannt Of this despitefull fact, wherfore I wish thee to restore My flanghtered sonne as I have done thy flanghtered Greeks before. Tet would not fierce Achilles ceale from doing Hector wrong: For round about the Troyan walls be halde our sonne along. And thus did Still for four days space even in his parents sight. To work our wo, for well he wift he could not Hector (hight "Ubo then was dead, whose gaping sawes the durt and granell fild. VV hofe whighish skin the muddy mire with filthy spots had bild. His beard besmeard with stinking filth so eyes and face did clung Such lothsome stuff as filthy Greeks with durry fift's had flung. Was this a sight for parents eye to vew their louing child In such a case as he was then among st his foes so wild? O haples hap, O Fortune vile, what woman could abide Such pangs of we from sobbing soule as did to me batide? VVe did not cease to sue for grace at proud Achilles feet In yealding wife, to have our sonne, although it were not meet A mighty king should stoup so low unto so meane a state, For that unto the Troyan king Achilles was no mate. But yet for all king Priams sute when he did what he might, The tyrant would not yeald as yet our sonne should have his right Of funerall, nor that his bones (hould rest in silent grave: When we had made such humble sute his mangled corps to have, Vnburied thus he kept him still for twelue days space at least: Whose flesh was torne, and then did will the dogs should have the rest. VV bich when I heard, a hell of woes did plague me then aline. O death (quoth I) my loathed life from miseries deprine, Let not me line to call to mind this Fortunes froward fite.

Nov

riecubas minaps. Nor see the day wherin againe such beaute hap may light. Yet still in hope to have his corps, Polixena I sent My daughter faire, to Grecian campe and to Achilles tent. Who there on knees with wringing hands before Achilles face With brinish teares made humble suite, to find as then such grace, As that he would as then restore the corps of this her brother staine. And for which cause to pleasure him she ever would remaine His seruant base, or bondslave vile, to satisfie his mind. For which, if that it pleased him well, she then would stay behind To be a fait bfull servant true to him at all assayes: And pray the Gods to prosper him, and send him happie dayes. With that Achilles stepped foorth, and gaue to her his hand: In courteous wife he greeted her, and wilde her up to ft and Before his face, and waile no more, and then as she thought best He was content it should be so, and graunted her request. This didmy daughter bring to passe, such was her peereles hewe That the afecond Helen was within Achilles vewe. When Priamus and Hectors wife before hadtried in vaine, And I my felfe with weeping teares the like could not obtaine. Her beautie fo did qualifie the tyrants wrathfull ire, That Hectors corps was brought by her home to her aged fire. Then did I mourne afresh, to see there laide before my face The ougly shape of my sweet some in such a wofull case That Hectors face I could not know although I knew his name. For Hecuba his mother ? before had genen the same, Whose corps once washt, full well I knew the fanour of my child. But pale aspect did alter much, that neare I was begilde. Twelve dayes at least my sonne had lain abroad in open ayre: VV hat time till now to have agains we ever did despaire. The funerals and other rites in order allwell done: VVe did prouide the mony, which redeemed this our sonne. For first before my daughter had the thing she did desire, Achilles he a certain summe of mony did require. VV hich thing before he had refused, though massie summes were sent: But for her sake and such a summe he seemed well content. The money now without delay we fent away in hast: And willingly did pay the same for daughters promise past. O wretch most vile, O tyrant bad, that the with Hector delt: VV hat stonied heart in brawned breast would this not make to melt?

The cause of this his furie great, and of such cruell hate Was by Patroclus haplesse death, who was his louing mate, Whom Hector slewe in open fight, with many a Greeke that day, And foorlde him of his armor bright, that naked there be lay, Which armor was the chiefest canse that brought him to his end, The angry gods displeased with vs such haplesse hap did send. All things the done, my other former revenge did vowe to take, On vile Achylles for this deede, and for flasne Hectors fake, That presently upon the Greekes With mightie force they went, And thou fands on ech part that day to dreadfull death were fent. Thus dayly they did ftill contend by force of cruell warre, And Princes fell on eyther side, that thither came from farre: The Greekes did waxe, the Troyans grew as desperat men in fielde To dannt echeothers bang bey minde, and make eche other yeelde: At last againe as fortune woulde Achylles fierce did flay My other fonne, fir Troylus, who was our chiefest flay. A valiant youth the Greekes can tell, although be thus did die, For that before the proudest Greekes beforced had to flie. In turrets tall from toppe of towne, my hap was still fo bad, To fee my louing sonne to die, a wofull fight most fad For mot hers eie still to beholde her louing children 6 To end their dayes, and be abufde by fuch a fritefull fo, From loftie walls I then beheld fir Troylus my finne, To course the Greekes on enery fide, and made them fast to run, Untill that fierce Achylles came, who fure I thinke was borne To breede my woe, and that the gods against me wretch had worne To plague with bellish torments vile, the plagues of furthest bell Should hap to me, and greater paines than any tongue can tell. For that what time seuer I on walls did see the fight Some childe of minewas sure to die, within his mothers fight. When nowe to turrets top I climde with many Ladies more, Whereto I did not once ascend, since Hector dide before: But then too foone fuch was my channee, I thinke the gods decreede, That while I did behold the fight no better they should speede. Achylla brane, on horse did mount, whom Troylus bad fide To brag amongst the Greekes, his mates, well mande on every side: But when my sonne bad found his foe, and shought on Hectors foile. Like mighty Mars be layd on lode, and made that day great foile: He thrust amongst the thiceft throng Achylles out to finde

That

Hecubaes munap

That he might knowe his brothers death, as yet he had in mind. With conched launce and courage good, my fonne did run amaine In hope to have by manly force his cruell foe there staine, He mist the marke, but yet be strake Achylles from his steede, And if the Greekes had not given ayde, he then had done the deedes: And yet for all the Greekes could do, be gave his foe awound Thorowe placed thigh, be thrust his launce a handful in the ground. Achylles borfde by helpe of Greekes, and mounted up anew, And then with troupe of armed Knights my some be did pursue: The wounded Greeke that followed fast, fir Troylus had spide, Who turnd his horse, and willd his mates his fury to abide, With monstrom force, the Greekes did fight, the Troyans did not flie On either fide to lay it on, the people fiercely cry: At last the Greekes had given the borfe that then my some did beare. A mortall wound, that paind him fo, the lade did fiercely fare, In plunging fort, the borfe did play with mighty gyrds, at last From setled seate my haplesse sonne the winsing sade had cast: In falling downe (ab beauty chance) his foote the stirrop belde, The wounded horse so scard before, ran raging in the field, And dragd my childe before my face upon the bloody ground, For blood did flow that day ful fresh from many a mortal wound. Achylles having foide my fonne in fuch a woful cafe, With piercing speare to him halfe dead, be bied him then apace, Through backe and side his launce be sent, and cride, 7 now am quit With this my wound received before, and therewithal did bit The staggring horse that downe be fel, and there together lay Both man and horse: thus for tune vile her froward pranks did play, Sir Troylus by chance thus flaine, the Greekes from armour ftript, Whose bowels hung about his feete, for they his bodyript, And naked on a gibe they hang for Troyans there to fee Their champion fout whom earst before had made the Greekes to flee. Olde Pryamus and I beheld our louing sonne so kinde In vely fort to hang on high starke naked in the winde, Whose corps did wane in swinging fort which way each wind did blowe: And as be hung, the angry Greekes at him great fromes did throwe. Their speares did passe through senselesse corps, before him staine they vannt. So fierce the fooles his carkaffe dead with bitter words did taunt: Hang here (quoth they) thou wicked wretch, and rue thy brothers deede, If he by Grecian fift be caught, no bester shall be speede, For

For causing of this bloody warre that many thousands rue Their hapteffechance, but be himselfe we trust hall bane his due, And that ere long, wherefore till then feelet bou his earned fmart: We Greekes do hope that Paris proude (halrue his wilful part. These words we heard, this sight we see, the Greekes like mad men rage, They threaten ftil for Paris deede, harp war with vs to wage. A fight ful strange, yet not so rare for fortune did present More barder baps to me than this to plague me she was bent. A messenger we sent to crane the carkasse of our childe, Whose bones were broke and skin from flesh, with blows the Greeks had hilde Achylles straight, did send my sonne which something pleased my minde, I did not thinke such curtesie at his handes then to finde. But with my sonne to comfort me, these louing words did send My friend (quoth bee) tel Hecuba, that oft I do intend, Such gifts on her for to bestow to breed her further ioy: Til such time serve, wish her to take of me this mangled boy. Thus Troylus was brought to Troy, a heanie fight God knows, His body finle disfigured with many bloody blows: They layde him downe before my face that mothers eies might fee Her some whom fierce Achylles vide with such extremitie. His martyrde corps I did intoombe, though part were left behinde Which Grecian iades did tread to dirt, yet al that I could finde. To grave was sent: the funerals and alshings else wel done, The Troyans al in woful wife do much lament my fonne, That althe towne with bonlings found ech one did waile his fil: Him dead, I know it was in vaine, but that did hew good will. Now did the Greekes afresh begin the Troyans to suppresse, And they as fierce did fight it out in hope to have redreffe Of former wrongs, but alin vaine, for Hector now was gone, And Troylus my other sonne, wherefore there was not one Aline in Troy, that durst presume Achylles once to meete, VV hothus had flaine my noble sonnes, and crouded under frete, The branest peere of Troy that durst incounter with his force, With Grecian launce be threw to ground thus had be no remorce. But still did strine by martial force to beat the Troyans downe, Indegerly maintained fight in hope to facke our towne. My somes thus staine the warre increast, and bloody fight didgrowe. No Troyan durst within my fight incounter this my foe, So that before our walls be marchde with glistring freare and shield Like

Dd 2

Hecubaes milhaps. Like mightie Mars, he oft did dare the Troyans to the field. Which made me woe to fee him raigne that thus with me had delt, Whose cruell hand (to our great losse) the haplesse Troyans felt: A counsell then of matrons wife I presently did call, How to revenge my flaughtred fonnes to counfell straight we fall, That fierce Achylles might not vaunt of this his cruel deede: Together then we layde our heades, in such a time of needs, We thus conclude, that best it were, Achylles to infnare With some fine peece of Venus Court, whose beauty shoulde be rare: And forbecause the Greeke wel knowne, to lone a daintse peece, Which I had spide, for that before he sayled home to Greece When Agamemnon tooke away (weete Brifeis his delight, No longer then, he would abide, nor for the Greekes did fight: Till Briseis was againe restorde, which thing I wel did note, And was right glad that beautie faire could make my foe to dote. And for because Polixena his sight did wel content, When the to fetch her brothers corps, to Grecian campe was fent, So that at first he fraunted ber when we before hadnay, And what foeuer fhe did crane was done without delay. Which well wist, wherefore foorthwith my daughter I bedect With gorgeous geare in hope to bring my purpose to effect, And presently to Grecian campes a messenger I send Unto Achylles tent to shew what then I did intend: Which meffenger f did commaund his arrand thus to tell That Hecubathe Queene of Troy, Achylles greeted well: And further, that he should declare, Achylles should inioy My daughter faire Polixenathe peerelesse flower of Troy, No other wight f do desire, for that mine eies behelde The noble valour of the man so tride in Troyan field. The Greeke hath often made me glad to fee bis courage bolde, For from the highest walls of I roy I gazing did beholde, To view Achylles that brane Greeke, fo hon-like to vannt Before the towne, and with his force the proudest foe to daunt: And that although my sonnes were staine in warre by lucklesse channes, Tet were I glad their hap were such, as that upon his launce To end their lines, that no reproch might happen to them dead, And that Achylles right wel knew they died before they fled, And for their death I nothing griene, for that my sonnes were staine By fuch a noble Grecian peere, whose like doth not remaine

In

Hecubaes mifhaps.

In all the world fuch worthy fame the peereleffe Greek bath woon: Say thus, quoth she, I shall not rest till that be be my fonne. My daughter for the courtefie that fbe with him did find Cannot forget the benefit, but fill doeth beare in mind The friendly vsage of the Greeke, at whose hands she hathfound Such sweet reliefe, that ener since to this day she is bound To yeald to him her chiefest friend, and willing to fulfill His mind in all respects, and be obedient to bis will. And that because Achilles shall not think my words as vaine, VVish him foorshwith to proue my mind, and find if I doe faine. Appoint some place (wish him doe so) and there my daughter she And I my felfe his louing friend will then attendant be. Achilles knowes that oft I doe to Hectors tomberepare, Apollos temple holds his bones, in which I have a care To doe him rights as custome is (and yet the church did stand In greenish field without the towne, not far from Grecian band) In which if that Achilles will Polixena shall Stay, And? my felfe will come with her to celebrate that day. Thus to the Grecian camps frent my meffenger in hafte Who some unto Achillestent in secrete manner past, And told him all that I had faid who prefently with ioy Besturd his stumps, and was right glad my daughter was not coy. For that when first be made his fuite, and did my daughter craue, The wench was coy, and thus replide: No Grecian she would have. But now reusude from former woe, the man with ioy halfe mad Did send me thanks, and ten times thanks, that thus had made him glad. 7 will quot b be be there indeede, to offer with my frends For Helt or flaine, whose death I rue, yet wuill I make amends VVith some oblation to his ghost right in his mothers view: That the may fay, Achilles is become a frendfull true To us and to the Troyans all, by souldiers faith & sweare, It shall be so vehile life doerblaft, this mind I still will beare. And then foorthwith preparde himselfe to offer to my sonnes VV hom he before had flaine, but novo did vvift the deede undone. Meane vuhile when that I knew his mind, and having place fo fit I did invent in secrete fort to cry the Grecian quit. For flaying of my fonnes, and for a thoufand Troyans flaine, VV bich overe my frends, for wohofe fake nove fuch frendship I did faine. Then prefently I cald my forme wobom Forsune yet had foarde : Dd 2 And

Hecubas milhaps. And made him priny of my mind, how that I had preparde To worke my foe a spitefull part when least be did suspect: And fure I was no living wight as yet could it detect. And thus I faid, my louing fonne, enen as thou art my child, And haft a care to wish me well that am thy mother mild. And as thou knowest I condred thee when Priam sentence gane Thou (hould'st be flaine, yet I as then fought meanes thy life to faue. Wherfore good Paris have a careto eafe thy mothers griefe: when will And that I pine in paine not long before I find reliefe. Which foon may be by thy good belp, wherfore lay to thy hand: And (brinke not now in time of need, but to thy mother Stand. Thou knowest my fonne (quoth ?) how that thy brethren both are gone Whom well I loude, and now in Troy aline there is not one That dares fo valiantly in field against our for to fight. In higher trolleg he But trembling we (thou knowest it well) doe feare Achilles might. Enen now the time is come that we may banish feare away: For that Achilles hath fet down a certaine meeting day, To meet thy fifter and my felfe, with others of my traine : 15 15 yes forth What time the wretch doeth make account my daughter for to gaine. A pollos temple is the place where Hectors bones doo rest: Which Stands in field without our rowne, a place mistrusted least. In which Achilles mindes to be and vovves if that be line To keep the time expecting then my daughter I foould gine and and and So like veife I have promifed, ve herfore my fonne gene ayd: Let not the terror of the Greek make Paris beart afrayd. But his thee to the place, and there in fecrete fort goe hide Thy felfe before Achilles come fo that thou be not spide. With vveapon good provide thy felle against fo fierce a foe, And when thou flieft convenient time then strike the fatall blow. That shall procure the Troyans ease, and pleasure to thy frends, And pay the debt that Heltorovves to make the Greek amends. My sonne as willing as my selfe to work Achilles spight: Did foon confent to my request, and thether ftole by night, And closely by his brothers tombe himselfe he did connay : And there untill Achilles came in secrete fort he lay. Polixena my daughter faire in gorgious vvife I clad: For that I knew her pleafant bue would make Achilles glad. According to appointed time we paffe the Troyangates With certains of the Troyan dames, we bad no other mates.

And

Hecubaes milhaps. Andto the temple Straight we hide where we Achilles met, According to the place and time which he before had fet. Then did the Greek vs Troyans greete, he faind a fiber cheere, And faid be griend at Hettors death that was fo brane a Peere. And further that be knew his death was to his mother paine, And to his fifter whom he loude, wherfore (quoth he) againe, I am content to make amends for that which I have done. And that in Stead of Hellor flaine I mind to be thy fonne. And for affurance of the thing, by lone be did protoft, That after this (by his good will) the town of Troy should rest From firther war, and ther withall his lone be did embrace, And fixt bis eyes in doting fort upon my daughters face, Not fearing any future hap, nor doubting any ill: For that in all respects we did according to his will. a I no ment to be Which Paris fide, behind the combe, when band in band we went. His (word prepard with mighty force, through back and fide he fent. That down Achilles falles right foon all groneling on the ground: From gored fides the bloud did flow foorth of bis mortal wound. There lay the wretchthat early we feard now breathing out his laft Whom Paris wild to eager curres should prefently be cast. For ofing of his brethren fo in fuch despitefull wife : Their bodies dead he did abuse before their mothers eyes. Wherto my fonne fir Helenus by no meanes then would yeeld Howsbat the body of the Greek Should lie in open field Where beafts and foules might feed their fill : but crande the Greeks might The body of their flanghtered friend to lay in resting grane. (bane: Which thing was done, though undefernd on vile Achilles part, That ener fought by fritefull meanes to flay my wofull batt. Then bome we came with this revenge more mery than before: For well we wift Achilles fierce (hould never hart vs more. Now Fortune faund on me awhile awhile it was indeed: For that the angry Gods against me wretch had still decreed. Achilles dead, she Greekes afresh fierce war did undertake : And vowed renenge on all my frends for flaine Achilles fake. And on my daughter chieft of all for working them such fpights With one confent on either part they faithfull promife plight. If that in case our townethey take, wheref before they boast My daughter they will sacrifice to dead Achilles ghost. But having flaine fo fierce a foe the Troyans all were glad.

V Vber

And:

Hecubaes mishaps. And craued the field against the Greekes, who now remayned fad For lofing of fo brane a Peere, who was their chiefest and, Wherfore to fight with vs we thought the Grecians were afrayd. Tet were we all deceinde for that more fiercer than before The Grecians fought, that down there falles on either fide great store. Their rage was great for to revenge the death of this their Peere: And fiercely fought in desperate fort, as men without all feare. At last I climde to wonted place where often I had been: Tet neuer there but some mishap by me poore wretch was feen, From whence I viewd the blondy broyle which griende me to behold How that the Greeks and Troyans stout in bloud together rolde, At last I spied where Paris was (my sonne) who then did chase A Grecian Peere, Sir Aiax stout, who fled before his face. Not Aiax Telamon I meane, but Oelius Aiax he Whom Paris chafdin open field that all the Greekes might fee. At last the Greek received a wound though he full swiftly flew: For that my fonne the flying chase did eagerly pursue. A greenous wound it was indeede, for Aiax feeling paine By flight could not premaile, wherfore perforce he turnde againe And did encounter with my sonne who first had made him smart: And with his fword (O haples hap) Strake Paris to the hart. There died my fonne before my face, which Helen well doeth know Who flood with me when that her matereceinde that fatall blow. The Greek like bedlem beaft taydon, for dolor of his wound, And stabd my some through back and side, starke dead upon the ground. Whose corps when that the Greeks had spied, with mighty force they run To have a part of Paris dead, for his offences done. For well they knew he was the man that stole their Prince his wife: Which was the chiefest canse of all that bred that blondy strife. VV herfore each Greek to have him dead did mightely contend: And sure had got my sonne, but that the Troyans did defend The mangled corps of Paris dead, and kept from Grecian force My sonne whom they would faine have caught to plaque his senslesse corfe.

VV hose life was gone they right well knew, but they like hellish hounds.

Did hunt to have his carkas dead to plague with grienous wounds.

His senslesse corps they couldnot hurt, yet they as men starke mad:

Of worldly wealth would gene great store so that they might have had

Aline or dead, or but a part, to fatifie their will:

Forwell they wish bewas the man that did A chilles kill,

VVber-

Hecubaes milhaps.

Wherefore they fiercely fought to have the body of my some, Who slewe Achylles traytrously, and first that warre begunne, But by the ayde of Troyans fout in maugre of their might, The body of my sonne was brought foorth of that bloody fight, Whose corps was laide before my face a grienous sight to see: The armes and legs which Greekes hewde off, was likewife brought to mee. The pale aspect of this my some did mortifie my minde, That downe upon the corps I fell in hope some ease to finde. For willingly I would have dide to finish up my care, The gods denide it should be fo, but still my life did spare; For further woe and miserie they meant & should abide, Which would to God I had not seene, but that I then had dide. Faire Helena for this ber mate in wofull fort did morne, Who was the cause that all the Greekes against our state had sworne, All Troy was fad for my hard hap they waile on enerie fide, Both olde and yong through enery streete, in mournefull manner cride. His funeralls and other rites in order al well done. And Troyans al had wailde their fill for loffe of this my sonne: Then Helen faire her forrow flackt, by course of weeping sears Her beauty bright to Deiphæbe, in fecret fort appeeres, So that the man halfe mad for her doth earnestly require The Grecian Dame, and that be might foorthwith have his desire: He was my sonne, wherefore as then I seemed well content, He had his choice, but then ere long the afte he did repent: The Greekes that knew how al things went came fierce againe ere long. When they had filld their rankes with men to maintaine battaile strong, And gave harpe siege to Troyan walls which Troyans did defend: From that time forth the angry Greekes no idle time did frend, But day by day did still innent to worke our great annoy, And plots did lay how to betray the stately towne of Troy: For now they found no force prenailde against fo strong a towne. Their hope was past, by open force to beate our turrets downe, Though divers of our states were dead, and men of great account. The Grecian peeres which Troyans slewe our number did surmount, Our losse was great and oner great, whereof the Grecians bost: We also knew what mighty states the Grecian army lost, Tet were we strong and strong enough for all the Grecian states, And dayly put their men to file before the Troyan gates: Which well they spide, wherefore at length, by secret meanes they songht

Hecubaes milhaps. To take our towne, and with our states full prinily they wrought, I bey promise that these traytors vile, should baue their goods and lines, And all their friendes (whome they thought good) their children and their Should freed be from facke or spoile, if that they would betray Both Prince and towne into their power, to be a Grecian pray. Aneas that disloyall man especially I blame,

And false Antenor, who at first consented to the same, Both vile disloyall wretches they thus to betray their King, And Grecian armies fet in rankes within our towne to bring, But sure ? thinke the gods decreedeat first it should be fo, Wherefore I leffe do blame these men for bringing in our fo. Fell destinie fo frownd on me, wherefore this latest fate Was first decreede for Paris fault, against King Pryams state, To plague me oft with wofull fights, to fee my children torne, Both planets sure, and fortune vile against me wretch had sworne. Our towne berrayde, not knowing as yet, til after, when too late, For that the Greekes with mightie troups were entred in the gate In filent night, by helpe of friends when Troyans were at rest: They marched on, for well they knew the lowring night was best, For this their Subtile policie: when we to rest were laide, The Greekes came in, our gates were ope, loe thus we were betraide. Now was my woe afresh renude, my miseries forepast To this mishap a trifle was, but forrow now full fast In spitefull wife did shew her force, to vexe me more and more: And fortune frownd in worfer fort than she had done before: For now my friends and deere alies in paned freezes so wide Besmerde with blood do gaping lie, as they to succour hide. The conquerde towne which then was lost in vaine they fought to faue, With rankes of men not armde for baste, they lusty larums gaue, But al in vaine was this their force for that the Grecians fell, With murdring minds fo laide about, a greenow thing to tell, And fo behalt and hewde our men unarmed as they stoode, That like to streames the Troyans streetes did flowe with gory bloode: There lay the States and Peeres of Troy, whome angry Greekes had flaine, For that they thought to faue the towne which Grecians meant to gaine. Thus passing up our stately streets, such mighty spoile they made, So that I thinke it griende the Greekes in Troyan blood to wade, Tet forbecause we had abusde the Grecians in such sort, The flaughters vile of guiltlesse men was to the Greekes a sport:

Hecubaesmifhaps.

At last when all the towne was wonne the states for succour flewe To Pryams pallace, hoping that the fee would not purfue, Nor there to sposle the aged Prince for renerence of his yeares, Who long had linde in Phrygia land, as at this day appeares. But they to reverence aged yeares, fo little had regarde, That Prince and Peere, both olde and yong by Grecians was not foarde, The pallace faire of Pryamus, the greedy Greekes befet With Weapons bright, and fiercely fought, their hoped pray to get. There now the battaile great was up, as if no place else where Had felt of warre, and die did none in all the towne but there, So mightily the Greekes did run, to houses tops we see The posts brake down, and gates brake ope, befet that none might flee, The wals with scaling ladders laide, and props for scaffolds hie, That up by staires they climbe, and backe they drine the darts that flie, To battlements full fast they cling on battred walls they holde While Troyans downe upon their heads the tops of towers rolde, Full fierce a while the Troyans fought, but altheir force was vaine. For that the gods had vowde, there should no part of Troyremaine Vnconquered, and Pryamus the King of Troy should knowe, How that he did not wel when first he made the Greekes his foe. At last the gates too weake to holde, by force were opened wide, And fearefull foes with armour bright passde in on every side. The peeres within right wel perceinde the cruel foes intent, Unable to withst and their force to dreadfull death were fent: Which I beheld from fecret place where I my felfe did forowde, And other moe that time with me to fane themselves did crowde. My kinfmen deere and faithfull friends before my face they made To be as wood before the axe, and buckler to the blade, Dismembring them in wofull fore a lamentable thing, And oft enquirde for Pryamus that they might kill the King, Which well I wist wherefore from thencemy felfe I did connay, And word did fend to Pryamus, that there he should not stay But feeke someway by priny doores to scape their bloody hand, And not to bide among st their force, nor to their mercy stand, And then into the streetes I passed by secret wayes unknowne. Where chanells deepe (ab grienous fight) with blood was over-flowne, And martred men scarce dead did lie, there breathing out their last, A worfer hap then this I spide, as I by channee did cast Mine eies afide where I perceinde fir Menelaus he

Ee 2

In armour bright, so tyon-like fast marching towards me, And as he came, he some had spide how Deiphabe my sonne Made hafte to foun his cruel hand, and fwiftly thence did runne For that he feared the desperate foe, and knowing just cause why, Made greater baste to faue himselfe, and fast away did fly: The Greeke despising that my some of at the rest should scape, Because he held his lawful wife, he would revenge that rape: For when that Paris late was flaine, then this my sonne did take Faire Helen Menelaus wife which did against him make, And now before my face this Greeke my louing some had cought, Whom be before through all the towne full everly had fought To make him rue his former deede: and Paris being flaine, He vowde my sonne that held his wife, should yeeld her up againe. Lo thus (I fay) before my face the greedy Greeke there helde My sonne, who to the bedlem beast in humble fort did yelde: But he in steade of clementie did shewe his cruell minde, My some that yeelded at his foote the tyrant vile did binde. His nose becut, his earen and lips, and plucked out his fight, His other limmes in spiteful fort, he did dismember quite: Take heere (quoth he) the due reward of Paris fault forepast, Thy brother dead, for if he linde, a worfer plague (hould taste. Wherefore commend me to his ghoft, and truely to him tell, That I for his offences vile did fend thy foule to hell. And therewithall he stabde my sonne that willing was to die: Which thing once done, yet further griefe I chanced to esfie, For presently right neare my fight it was my hap to fee My daughter, whom full deare I loude, my sweete Caffandra she Most vilely to be drawne along, whose handes and feete were bound In spitefull fort by hairs of head, they dragged on bloody ground, They hallde her fill along the streetes, where gory blood did flowe, That when the past along by me, I fearce her face did knowe: But soone she spide me where I stoode, and lifting up her eies, To haughty beauens, and for redreffe in wofull fort the cries. And calls aloude to have my ayde, when I my felfe had neede Of ayde, to succour my mishap, and that to have with speede: Tet still she cryes, O mother, helpe, lay to your helping hand, Let not this Greeke missife me thus, while you on looking frand, But rather feeke to succour me from this viletyrant wilde, And faue me from this cruell Greeke that mindes to force your childe:

Hecubaes mulhaps.

Sweete

Hecubaes mishaps. Sweet mother help (quoth (he againe) get Trayans to defend Me thus abufde But the in vayn ber wofull voice did fpend: For I my felfe did quaking frand, expecting still the end; Among St my foes I chere was placede, I could not fpie a frend. Tet fellowing fast my daughter deare to fee what might betide: Who still for and on me poore soule, continually cride. To Pallas temple the was drawn, in Troy a facred place, And there my daughter was abuide before her mothers face. That bad ungodly Greek did deale with her, and did abuse The hely place with such a fast, her body to misuse. Which when I saw I could not stay to gene the looking on, But cried aloud for Troyan and although I could get none. That holy temple was defilde with such a filthy deed: For which offence that wretch ere long unhappily did speed. Away I trudged opprest with grief, unable to gene ayd, Or torenenge my selfe on him that this vile part had playd. And as I past from place to place it was my chance to fee A hundred of my daughter-lawes which did enquire for me . And quaking stood in open street with minds resolud to dy: For well they knew the wayes were ftopt, that none away could fly. With wofull cries we wayld a good, down dropt the brinish teares But all in vain, for dreadfull death in ougly (hape appeares. Tet lingring still in hope to line, we feek to find reliefe: Andrangde about in freets unknown, which bred us further grief. For as 7 past I might behold an altar bugeto stand In open street, wherto we Went to shun their cruell hand. A sacredplace, where all our Gods were painted on arow: There throngd we thick about that place to shrowd vs from our foe. Which place we thought the angry Greeks durft not once be fo bold Before the Gods our blond to shed, wherfore on them we hold,

Before the Gods our blond to shed, wherfore on them we hold,
And thought the Gods would vs defend, and priviledge the place:
And as a sanctuary safe to help in such a case.
Thus sitting there, at last I spide old Priamus my mate:
Who yet had scapt their murdring hand, but this his heavy state
VV as death to me, yea death it selfe my husband deare to see
So chacte as hare before the hound who fast for life did slee.
The aged man whose quaking limmes could scant his body beare
Had weapons got, and armour bright upon his back did weare.
His bending hams did beare the waight unfit for Priams yeares:

63.

VValb

Hecubaes mishaps. With speare in hand as if no state of Grecian land he feares. His manly mind was bent to fight, his feeble force to try: And he among It his louing frends most willingly would dy. The heavy harneffe ouer huge my husband would affay: That being on, his speare in hand could scarce his body stay. But ftag gering ftood, not fit to fight infeebled fo by age: Yet he against his cruell foes in desperat wife did rage. VV hich soon I spide, wherfore as then I humbly did desire To rage no more, but seeme content, and pacifie his ire. I wild him then without delay to facred placerepare: Which thing to touch the greedy Greeks would have especiall care. For that the Gods there present were to keep us free from spoyle: Whose presence what bold Grecian dares pollute with blondy foyle. And therwithall in hast I drew him to the altar side, And set him down (old feeble man) but see what did betide: By this time Pryams pallacefaire was yealded to the Greekes, And Pyrrhus fierce Achilles sonne in enery corner seekes For Priamus that aged fire, and for his louing sonnes: In hope to gaine them with the spoile full eagerly he runs. And having found Polytes out in cruell fort did chase The fearfull youth, who for his life did trudge the streets apace. And comming where his father sate, there hoping to have ayd: Tet scarcely some to wished place but that proud Pyrrhus stayd Our sonne, and there within our sight with churlish fift fast held: And presently in parents view Polites there be feld. There panting layour louing sonne by breathles course neare spent: VV hile Pyrrhus stern his fatall speare through back and side had sent. That dying straight his hands up held to take his last farewell: It makes me forink to call to mind, and greeues me now to tell What after did ensue, for that King Priam could not rest: VVith (uch a fight as commonly each father dooth detest. For to revenge his sonne so slain he needs would take in hand: When he (good man) unable was with feeble age to stand, But he to hew his noble mind bad Pyrrhus proud pack hence:

Forth of his light or els he would with speed drive him from thence.

What darst thou now thou wretch (quoth he) thus in my presence stay? When that my sonne whom well I londe thou didst before me slay. And wilt thou stand to brave it out to breed me further paine?

No that I will not fure digest, though I my selfe be slaine.

And

Hecubaes mishaps.

And therwithall in feeble fift his speare be trembling held, Whose quaking lims by age opprest could scant his weapon weld. And at proud Pyrrbus be lets drive his burtles speare (God knowes) Wherof strong Pyrrhus might have born for need a thousand blomes. Achilles bast and borne (quoth he) by this I know thou art: That dares presume before my face to play so hard a part. Thou wretch, thou misbegotten wretch, that thus hast shewdthy kind For well I know thou art the man that bearft fo bada mind. With that (quoth he) Neoptolemus my fathers fonne, the fame That was the bastard, and not I, for Pyrrhus is my name. And for because in time to come thou shalt not vie me so. With these hard tearms, a token I will gene thee how to know My brother and my felfe apart wherfore thou shall enquire Ere long of flaine Achilles ghost to prone thy selfe a lier. And ther withall the spitefull Greek from sacred place did draw My noble mate by haire of head, contrary to all law. And through the bloud of his flaine some the aged man he drew: Andright before our sacred Gods my busband deare be slew. With fatall blade before my face he piercde his tender side: That right against the Gods themselves my louing husband dide. The Gods no help at all would gene the Grecian to prevent: Nor that the Troyan Prince should line, but they with one consent Did vow his death for former fault, and for his sinnes offence. No earthly wight for this his sinne could with their power dispence. But die be must it was decreed, and dreadfull death should end This bloudy war, that after none in like case should offend. My husband dead, I did behold a grienous fight to fee: His daughters all bewayld his hap which then did stand with me. The cellers deep and hollow caues with wayling all did found: And from the hanty houses tops the Echo did rebound. Ab beaug chaunce to fee him flaine who was my chiefest ioy: The Emperor of Asia great, and stately King of Troy. Who now lay flaine before my face, but being then Starke dead: With louing zeale on Priam flaine my greedy eyes f fed. What hath this princox boy (quoth I) my louing husband flaine Beside our Gods without revenge, what shall be still remaine Aline, to vaunt of this his deed, or brag of such a fact Before the Greeks his cruell mates, who iones at this his act. Te Gods, ye sacred Gods (f cride) alshough your wrath be great

Hecubaes mishaps.

Against vs Troyans now subdude whose ruine re did threat For Paris sinne, yet have regard on Triam thus betrayd. VV ho now is dead by your decree, wherfore his debt is payd. But now (quoth 1) graunt my request, that this vile Greek may rue This cruell deed in time to come, that ever he fo fine The aged King, for renerence of gray and aged haires: VV hose youth was come by yearly course to old and aged yeares. Let not the saughter of a King make proud his hanty hart: Nor that he long may make his vaunt of this fo hard a part. But as your instice now is seen, in so revenging wrong: So Pyrrhus proud by your consent may rue this deed ere long. VV hen Priam thus by Pyrrhus (word had breathed out his last, And that the town was quite subdude by Grecians fighting fast, The Greeks demaund Polixena, because she first procurde Achilles death by fained love, through which he was allurde: VV hom when they found this Pyrrhus craude to have my louing child That so had caused his fathers death by working such a wilde, But when she knew the earnest suite of fierce Achilles sonne : For succour to me helples wretch, with vaine hope fast did run. With clasping armes about my neck on me she cride for ayd, For Pyrrhus, dead Achilles sonne, had made her sore afrayd. Help mother now at need (quoth she) Still weeping on my brest: A place too weak, for greedy Greeks, for there he might not rest: Grim Pyrrhus with an eager look did teare her from my lap: With churlish fist be gript the girle, O hard and cruell hap? That still mine eyes should witnes beare of this my wofull case, And that both mate and children deare should die before my face. By haire of head Polixena was drawne along the street: VV here divers of her wofull frends in forrowing fort did meete To waile with her, for well they wist to dreadfull death she went. Achilles death now to revenge they knew proud Pyrrhu ment. And as they thought it came to passe, for Pyrrbus diddenise, V pon his fathers tombe as then my child to facrifife Vinto the chost of his flaine Sire, his death to recompence : And that Achilles ghoft might know it was for her offence. Polixena fo halde along by fuch a cruellfoe: VV hat (hould become of this my child as then I did not know. "Uberfore to fee I followed fast what would to her betide: Whereround about Achilles tombe a troup of Greeks I spide,

PVbick

Hecubaes mishaps.

Which readie were to give their aide if need should forequire, My daughters death with one consent each Gretian did defires And there before my face they bound both hand and foote full faft Of this my child, that willing was of bitter death to taft. But having spide me where I stood, her hands and frese fast bound, Intoken of her last farewell, her head towards me she revound. And fixt her eyes on me (poore wretch) with fuch a wofull looke, With nodding head for want of limmes, her last furewell she tooke. Then Tyrrhus mad untill renenge did drawe his finall blade, And slewe my child upon the tombe, which he before had made In bonour of his father dead, and there with gorie blood Imbrewd the grave: Which cruell att did all the Gretians good. These words he spake which well I heard (quot be) sake here thine end, Thy soule unto my fathers ghost for thine offence f fend, And for the fault of Paris flaine, King Priam late did reve His sonnes vile part; for with this hand the aged man flewe. O fortune vilo, that sparde my life to see this wofull day, My friends ft arke dead whom Grecians flewe, in enery corner lay, Not one was left to comfort me that could my weeredresse. But mourning matrons whose hard hap increased my bearinesse, And last of al the angry Greekes to breede us further cares The traytours of our common wealth from facke or poile they fore: Aneas, and Antenor be, those that berrayde our towne, In conquerde Trey had liberty aswalkers up and downe, and and I The spoile once had our stately sowne with fire fierce did flame: The gods decreed my life fhould last that I might fee the fame, Then did I fee our lofty towers confumde with fire to fall In burning boufes children cride, which number was not fmall: A world of wee to call to minde the latter spoile of Troy, When Greekes with fire our City great did veterly destroy, Fierce was the flame on every side, downe falls the buildings faire, The temples of our facred gods the fier did not spare, Till all things flat upon the ground did lie like defart plaine, For memorie of this our tovone the wealls did not remaine, Dovvne to the earth it smoking lay defaced so vostbfire. To ruine novo all things were come which was the Greekes defire The bodies of the Troyans flaine in Zanthen floud did fevinme, Eche channell deepe with crimfon blood froode floring to the brimme: The members of our martred men in barren fields they flung,

Ff.

Hecubaes milhaps.

In fertile fort to fat the earth in steade of other dung, That where the towns of Troy did stand in little space was seene Where houses stoode there graffe did growe in sprouting fort full greene; And where the Temples of our gods in frately maner froode, The dockes and weedes were cherished by losse of Troyans bloode, No place of Troy untoucht did stand, but all for waste was layde: The Greekes cride quit with that vile part that Paris first had playde. When that mine eies had feene all this the forrower which were past, Eche wofull hap once callde to minde, ftarke mad ? fell at last, Andraging in the fieldes I ran where lately Troy did frand: From thence when I had raylde my fill, I passde to T bracia land, Where Polymnestor that vile wretch and traytor bad didraigne, Who had betrayde yong Polidore my fonne for filthie gaine. Which cruell acte (though then flarke mad) in minde I ftill did beare That for renenge on him I fell, and out his eies did teare, Toworke him woe for this his deede my frantike minde was fierce, The cheekes of this disloyall wretch my payles did foundly pierce, That be fourthwith had lost bis fight for this his former deede. O would to God all traitours thus for treacherie might speede: This deede once done, my troubled minde somewhat I did appeale, For wel I wist the wretch was blinde which did my forrow eafe, And alfo to my further ioy proude Pyrrhus lost his life , we to water the I' When he returned home to Greece by reason of the strife and have That front Orestes had with him for Hermion that wench. That nothing elfe but present death could this their quarrell quench: Achylles fonne at last was flaine, Orestes bad bis ioy. And Pyrrhu might repent the time that first be came to Troy, Where he imbrewde himfelfe with blood and flewe the aged King Which was the cause of his mishap, and sure no other thing said the was The gods that knew his cruell minde, and faw his wilfull fact Could not leffe do than make the Greeke repent his bloudy act. Orestes flue Achylles fonne, thus Pyrrbus being dead, The templas of case Like bear besto pot his flesh was chopt, no other wife be sped: To beare what hard mishap befell to him that flue my mate. And well I wist his father first for wfing me foill Was staine himselfe by my consent for Paris did him kill: And also how that Thracian King that Polymnestor bight For so betraying of my sonne, and doing me that spite, ReceiHecubaesmishaps.

Receinde a guerdon for his fact, his lumen lights he lost, Wherefore the traytor of his gaines, I thinke, could scarcely best, Of all therest it did me good, fir that my hands had done Such due renenge on that vile wretch that fo betrayde my fonne. I soyde a while at this my deede my forrow wel did flake, For that I know they dide the death of whom before I spake. But when againe I callde to minde my children that were gone, And deere alies of whom the Greekes aline bad left not one: And how olde Pryamus my mate before my face did die On Pyrrhu blade that Grecian grim, while I in vaine did cria For helpe, to free him from the hand of this his spitefull fo, In vaine I cride, for that the gods decreede it should be fo. And then when that I thought on Troy on Troy our ftately towne, Which was the eie of all the world, but now by Greekes throwne downe, And like a defart place did lie, no signe of Troy did stand: The empire stout of Asia great, so wrested from our hand, That I the greatest Queene on earth, o was my frately file In time forepast, and now to be a helpleffe wretch most vile: So base and humbly was I vide farre from my former state, That harborleffe I ranged about, this was my hapleffe fate. Despifde of all, received of none, refusal of those that found On me before, when I their Queene did enery thing commaund. But now, although I vide them well in elder time before, They torequite my courtefie did fout me foorth of dore: And let me lie wit bout reliefe, this kindnesse they did showe; In Princes place, to methey fude, but now they would not knowe Their haplesse Queene in miserie, but let me raging runne In enery corner where f would eche wight me wretch did fhunne: Not Greekes I meane, but subjects mine, who sometime did professe In Asia soile me for their Queene, and now in this distresse The Greekes had ande their minds fo far, they durst not on me boke: But as a thing that venyme was eche lining wight for fooke: Which when I spide, and callde to minde my former stately place, And now againe did fee my felfe to line in fuch diferace: In frantike fort my heart was vext, the anguish of my minde, Like bedlam beast did make me run the spitefull Greekes to finde That were the canscraof my woe, that I renenge might take On all the wrongs that they had done, and for my husbands fake, Whom they had flaine before my face, and for my children deare,

Hecubaes mishaps. For whose sweete sakes, amongst the Greekes I went without al feare, Wish eger fist I laide on loade, wish nayles, and feere at length, But flender burt, a womans hand could do to men of frength. Tet notwith Standing my good will was feene by this my force. And theirs againe (O wretched me) by wfing fuch remorce, For when that I had done my worst, and showed my veter wight, And breathleffe ftoode for want of breath by this my feeble fights The Greekes with flores did compaffe me, whofe force I fist defide; Till they with stones did strike me downe, where presently I dide. Lothus, when that all vile mishaps had chaunced onto me, Whome fortune followed to the death with fuch extremitie: And that mine eies (to my great griefe) fach wofull things had feene, But would to God before the warre long time I dead had beene. When all such haps of hateful dome that fortune could assigne Did chaunce to me by hapleffe hap, fuch luckeleffe lot was mine, To ende my dayes in great diffrace of dide among my foes, They stoned me to death (poore wretch) a heavy end God knowes, Had ever any such mishap since first the world begunne, Or any one did know fuch wee that fined under funne, As 7 my felfe (poore wretched Queene) though booteleffe now 7 mourne, For remedleffe the canfe remaines when Planets all had fworne, And haughty gods to worke me woe for Paris file hie finne; Who would to God had dide the Heath when life did first begin: Or would to God (I wish too late) the wanes had beene his grane, When he to Lacedemon went faire Helen for to hane: O Neptune flerce couldst thou not frowne and Eolis out call. With whirling windes to drench his ship, his company and all, But fafely for o suffer him to fwimme with gale at will. The doting youth in prime of yeres, his fancie to fulfill, In Simois and Zanthus flood, his Ships did seeme to saile: So quiet was the feas as then because he should premaile. What, did ye feaish Gods decree together with confent, To plaque the Troian frate fo farre, as angrie Pallas ment? Te Gods that rule both land and fea, why did ye thus decree, the stank That Neptunes towne, at first so cald to Greekes a pray should bee? If otherwise ye ment at all his hip (bould not have past So quietlie through surging feas by helpe of Boreas blaft: For Triton mild did showe his face so happile that day, That Paris paft with foronting failes into the Gretian buy.

465

What

Hecubaes milhups. What was become of Palemon, and Glanens hide his brad? Their fwift recourse for from his thip in partiall for was fled to grade and The Sirencouche Ameriphares, Parchenope was cone as as mon home mad sie That wonted were to keep their contfe, but nove there was not one, Not Circe nor Calipso would they voomed magike vie: Although they knevy the leaber meant Atrides to abuse.

So Zephirus and Euras felt with Aquilo did larke and some and Euras felt with Aquilo did larke and some and Euras felt with Boreas with frendly yale did work.

Nereides were past away Latonia imps did shine.

Ech thing did smoothly smile that day by help of Gods dinine.

And all was for the Troyan wracke, to plague my somes offence. For Paris needs to Greece would we and four returned from thence, and O But would to God the brings fear, with bringing thenes yo wild have been the best of the brings four bringing the messys wild have been the best of the brings four bringing the messys wild have been the best of Had drownd that band the Thefens firft in filtrby fore defilde: And that my some had dide with her before he oame to shore:
Then Troy had stood and flourish still, as long is did before. But Helen Menelans wof erbat was fir Parts topper f and this west side to WI VV as first occusion of our week and Lorest fare to Troy about a surrement of O would the tygers first bad torne the lans of this my some, William Contents game on that which was not done. The cause wheref was mine own deed which all I now repent:

For that the Ornele did shew before the boyes insent.

But now I know Prish roe last the angly Gods had fiscen To plague our state for some offences For Pure being born, and manhan it And yet to see, my hap was flich that wither bube to spare.

VV ho was the cause of this miss burned, and breeder of our wee: His death had been to us a life, and life to thousands mo.

Yet I for picte sake would not possent this chieves boyed with anchore this if
The tyger's brood his sender lims should vereally desired. The type of the chieves and the T VV hat power dinine did hinder me or what infornall field?

VV hat did both heaven and earth to this their occur forces bend? O what offence did we committee has all the Gods frould fromer. And thus decree with one confenero stack our Empire downer Did they appoint that I found breed and foster in my laparent land A scourge to plague the parents sinne, and cause of their mishap? VV as it king Priams fathers fault that Laomedon bad That builded Troy with berowed come for he received had

Of Neptune and Apollos Prieft a junious of money great;

Ff 3

And

Hecubaes milhaps. And when the day appointed came, the wretch for sware the debt; With mighty vowes the perinrde man at alter fide did fay He borrowed none to buyld his walles, and therfore none would pay. But whether twere for perinrie, or for my sonnes offence I cannot tell but well I know it was a recompence For double and for treble finne fo many thou fand dide: when de double A From Nations far the world door bknow the people thether hide an into 25 08 In hope of pay to either fide great tronges of men ded time touls and bid bath But what was gaind faue deadly figher or what but death was won? Did ener any feel such woe as f poore wretch did tast? Di leuer Fortune yeeld such lookes as she on me did cast? and no sall ha but. O banty Godsonbar hupmat mine ta feel fuchhitter paint of vinesarios Trof Did deft iny affighe me shat to make one shus complained aboth or bluow and I would that I had been onborn or borne I dead bad been: For then these wofull miseries f wretch had never feen. Why did the Gods canse me to line twhy did they thus decree? Was this their will that f should line with present eyes to see My louing mate and children saint and Tray to burn with fire? If they did will it frauld be for then they budsheir defire But fie on that vile destinie, O fie on that bard curfe: The Gods themselnes could not denise bow they should plague me worse. And then With wringing bands for west, with wayling voice for cride: Which griende me fore about I curned where prefently I fpide An aged man both grave and grim for that be feemed fad: Right father like for grayish haires with Princely robes beclad: Unto the Wofull Queen be marchd, and thus in modest fors Began to quip ber frantike mood at I fool genezeport. His death bad been to ve a lofe, and lefe to choulands mo. What madnes now hath wounde the mind (quest be) O loning mate, That thus thou fretft against the Gods; and frantikelie dooft prate? Can this thy fuming mind redreffe or canfesbe shings undine To be againe? No, if we linde againe we could not foun and dood his and V The Gods decree where fore be till finke off fuch bearings in some to said of Invaine it is tomexet by falls where carfe is remedles a distant with but What fall thy ghoft that now fooded rest, in worldly cares fill dwell: And thinke on things that earft were past . O plague far worfe than hele Then fuffer thou thy ghoft to take her quiet eafoat last. And call thou not to mind agains that wobich is gone and paft, Thou knouvest our destinie was forwer could it not prement; And

Hecubaes milhaps. For that the Gods to plague our firme for fome abufes ment, What should we kick against the spur, or swim against the tide? Or ftrine for that to have at will which angry Gods denide? When I had fent my fanne to death, and that he (hould be kild, His life thou fauedit wherfore thou feeft that destense it wild. But I to foun Simplegades on Hebrus lake did light: And coasting from Charibdis gulfe on Scille rock did fmite. Thus feeking how all dangers great by counfell I might foun: Did unawares ere that I wist to present perils run. Was I the cause that Helenfaire with Paris came to Troy: No sure it was fell destenie, or sickle Fortune coy. For when the Oracle had sold what hap in time (houldfall: I wild to take away the cause. For witnes now f call The facred Gods who knew my mind, my fonne f would have flaine. I was content my flesh and bloud the tygers chops should staine, Because I feard the prophesse, therfore I did consent. But what of that? the Gods themfelnes did hinder mine intent. For if the Gods decree is once of know it will fall out: Let no man think the powers divine by any means to flant. Sir Satire sonne to Pariside, of Bosphore sometime king, Was wild by Oracle to shan a mouse of any thing. For that a monfe should be his death except be took great heed: The Oracle did tell him flat his face was fo decreed. But he to shun the warned harme did flay the filly mice In field and town, that none might line his death to enterprise: And in his land no man might dwell that monfe was cald by name: He fought each way to fave himselfe, be feared so besame.

He stopt the boles of creeping mice in every place full sure: For that the vermins by no meanes his death might once procure. Tet fee the end, when least he thought of this forewarned harme: He wounded was upon the brawne or muscle of the arme: For Musculus a little mouse in Latine we doo sall: And Mus a monfe which Satire flew as after did befall. A dag ger piered Sir Satirs arme right where the mufele grew: And mufele comes of Musculus, though then soo late he knew And Philip King of Macedon was warned to beware Of wagon or of wheeled coach: wherfore he had a care To keep bim (elfe from any fueh: he never could abide To come in coach for feare of that but Still on horse didride. The

For all his care it fo fell out he could it non prevenergal quanto a show sais to I He was deceind, no running coach by the before was ment, and world the Wi For being flaine, the fword that flew the King was brought to fight And viewed well, where on the hilts a coach was graven right. To Pelins it was declarde when that he channed to fee and works One barefoot doing rights unto his fathers ghost, that he Should then of death in danger frand, the prophefie was for my Because he should sake beed of him, and shun the warned foe. When he was doing of his rights unto his fathers ghoft: His nephew fason came by chance, whoferight foot shoo was lost. And there unto his grandfire dead the youth his dewes did gine. The uncle then with iclous mind not long did shink to line, O all said to 1 For that he feard his never pour who barefoosthere did frand. Should be the cause of his disparch, wherfore be out of hand he hard to Did counsell lafon being young to Colchos He to faylen To fetch the golden fleece from thence wherin he did prenaile. His meaning was that tafon fhould be lost or drown of therin, at to and with The conquest seemd unpossible the golden fleece to wing and hard and it to I And for because he might not feare the prophesto forepast with man on 19.1 He Shipt his never freedely, and fent him thence in baft. sand said and But lafon foonreturnde again, and brought away the fleece? While Wil And brought Medea home with him to be old Pelias Neces To Theffalie Medea came, and bearing what was done; I had show O and T Against the aged Pelias, the presently begun to hama wood and or ad the To practife treason at the last, and cause the aged fire By his own daughters to be flaine, this was for Pelias hire. For he that could not truft the man that was his kinfman neare But purposely did feek bis dearh to free himfelfe from fear the day and Had such a change, ere that he wift Medea did the deed. His selous mindwas chiefest cause that made him so to speed. The Oracle long time before did know old Pelias mind Wherfore it told what dellenie was to the manaffignde. Offifie daughters Danaus to be the firewas knownes and all V. hat a Agiptus then his brother had fo many fonneshis own. Agipeus would have attebefe bis formes his brothers dangt ters wed: But Danaus Would not confent, wherfore away hefted And tooke his daughters all with him, because he did suspect A fonne in law would be bis death, therfore be didretees The offer that his brother made, but why he didreframe: discount is The

Hecubaes mishaps

Hecubaes milhaps.

The canse was thus, the Oracle did say be should be flaine By him that was his sonne in law, wherefore he sought to flunn Such destinie as mucht befull through fuch a wicked found. Egypem wroth with shis his deede, did fend his fonnestoft ay Their unclethat before was fled, and pact from thence away. His fonnes according to bis will old Danam did take. And caufde him there against his will a marrige day tomake: His daughters all were wedded then against their fathers will, Eche man his confin germaine had, Agypens did fulfill Hismind at last, and did rejoyce in this fo strange a match. But Danam not well content, did worke a fwift dispatch, Because he fearde the prophecie, least that on him should light: He did command his daughters all they should appoint a night Wherein eche one with willing minde her flumbring mate fhould flay, And disappoint the prophecie before the morrow day: His icalous minde did vexe him fo, he ftill did doubt the worst, Tilis was done be could not rest, the man did fo mistrust: According to the fathers minde they did commit the act. The nupriall bed was fo defilde with fuch a filthie fact. All faving one was flaine that night, a hard and cruel part, Whose life was saude for that his wife did wit him thence to fart. For very lone the bare to him, though all her fisters had Destroyde their mates, which deede the thought to be right vile and ba Thus being fande by fuch a meane, the fonne in law did wexe Right fierce against his futher law, and earnestly did vexe, He vonderenenge on Danane that thus uninstly delt, He swore that he should tafte the same that they before had felt: And in the end he flue the wretch, for doing of that deede: The Oracle pronouncede before both Danam fhould freede, Thus feeking how to shunne his fate bis death he did procure, Himselfe was cause of his dispatch , when he thought all things sure,

The Theban king that Lains hight by Oracle was tolde, That Oedipus his onely some would prove a man too holde. And in the end should be the death of him that was his sier. But Lainsthought to finstrate that, and prove his god a lier, Unto a shepheard of his owne his some he gave to slay, And charged the man upon his life, there should be no delay, But presently his some to kill and bring him home his beart: He shall not live so long (quoth he) to make his father smart:

Gg

Hecubaes mishaps. The shepheard tooke the lad a field, but loath he was to kill His Masters sonne that he loude well, and yet he must fulfill His masters minde which griende him fore, wherefore he did inwent How he might fatisfie the King, and faue the innocent. That Oedipus were dead he Wisht, so that his hands were freed From doing hurt unto the youth, and from fo vile a deede, Wherefore the hursleffe lad he tooke, his legs with twigs he bound, And by the becles upon a tree be hung him from the ground, That no wilde beafts might reach the childe his tender limmes to teare, He would by no meanes do the deede but did the infant spare: And yet he thought, how that ere long the boy must needes be dead, But by that meanes he fought to free his hands from vile bloodshed: He killde a pig and tooke the heart, and brought it to the King, And blooded certaine linnen clothes in token of the thing, And tolde him that his childe was dead, and there he might behold The heart and heart blood of his sonne, wherefore be might be bolde To banish feare, for this his childe should never him molest, For he was dead and dead againe, and therefore he might rest. Now fee the hap that to this man did afterward betide, For Phorbas king of Corinth foile, by channeethat way did ride, WV ho fide the child as then aline, which wofully did cry: VVith forauling hands it reachd about, full near at poynt to dy. He caufde his man to take it downe to faue the infants life. Right glad he was, wherfore foorthwith he brought it to his wife "Uho barren was, and had no child: then this as for her own She did receive, from whence it came to them it was not knowne. The child did grow, they loude it well, and then in course of yeares Of noble linage comes the boy (quoth Phorbas) it appeares. For that the lad owas dayly genen to Martiall exercise: And did delight to take in hand some noble enterprise. At last king Phorbas fends bis sonne with mighty men of war, To fight against the Thebane King, twixt vuhom there was a iar. Sir Oedipus in battell frong did utterly confound The Thebanes, and to their king be gane a mortall uvound, and the bank VV herof he presently did diethus Lains had his end: The Gods that knew hove all things went, such fate to him did fend: And Occipus his mother takes, and maries her in haft. No thing was knownen to him as yet that earst was done and past

TE

lin

Hecubaesmifhaps.

It is no ftriuing with the gods if once they have decreed: Wherefore vexe not (O Hecuba) let not thy ghost fo free Against the gods for this their doome, and further do not three Fell destinie or fortunes frowne, for this that they have done, Was for some mighty sinne of ours, which fate we could not shunne, Or for the sinne of persurie, a vile and hatefull deede, Which first my father did commit, and now upon his feede The plague did fall defernedly for such his bad abuse, The gods themselnes wil not accept for perinrie excuse. And I likewise a wilfull man as almy deedes did showe, My wofull folly was the cause of this our overthrowe, For when the Greekes did fend to have faire Helena againe, I would not hearken to their fute, but puffe with deepe disdaine. Did flowt and mocke at their request, and openly denide Their inst demaund, which great abuse the facred gods had fide, When that my sonne had tane away, sir Menelaw wife, A filthy part the letcher plaid, yet they to end all strife Would willingly digest that wrong, fo that I would restore The Gretian dame that Paris stole from Greece not long before And that no warre should once arise betwixt our Empires stout: So gently they didintreat, but if I went about To holde her stil, they threaten warre, and vowed by gods abone. That they would fight to have againe, fir Menclaus love, Whom I perforce unjustly held, and stoutly did maintaine So vile a part that would in time canfe thou fands to be flaine. But f did give them answere thus, I minde to holde her fill, Not Greece, nor all the Princes there, in this shall breake my will. Let Agamemnon do his worst, I passeit not a straw: Let Menelaus fret his fill, my will shall be alaw, And let them both with all their force against my power fight. mind to holde dame Helen still, against all law and right: I have her now, and here with me I minde the Challremaine, Let them not pare but fall to warre, and fee what they shall gaine, The walls of Troy are strong enough, my power is not small, I ready am to fight the field when Grecian trumpers call. This will of mine was chiefest cause that did procure my smart, For f contrary to a lawe maintainde fo hard a part, Norcasonwould perswade my minde true instice was away, And wilfull follie belde the fword, felfe-will did bearethe fway:

Hecubaes millaps.

The want of instice was the cause that this our ruine wrought. What was the cause that Troy didfall, and so consume to naught, So many thou fand men to die, was not my wilfull fact The chiefest cause that Asia, by Grecian power was fackt? What Empires great and kingdoms wide , bath ruine over runne For want of instice and good lawer? Or what hath Princes wenne By fuch default but prefent death? The world doth witnesse well. What mortall man that wilfull was but fo to him befel? The mighty Cafar ruling Rome, true instice was debarde, His willwas taken for a law, and instice was refarde, His governement the Roman crew did privily dischaine. They hate him 6, that he ere long by subjects hand was staine. Could Nero line when he began to cleane unto his will, When Rome missisk his governement, and found his deedes fo ill? With one confent the Roman state decreede that he should die: Unworthy for to raigne in Rome his subjects all did crie And he that hated was, durst not unto their mercy fland, But flewe himselfe, hecause be would not fall into their hand. And Philip, King Amyntas fonne, true instice did neglect, And how to remed wrong with right the man had no respect, He partiall was for favors sake not passing what wasright: For vubile be lind all Macedon gane place to wilfull might. The vorongd might crie for remedy, vubilst be did stop his eare: For vubom be loude vubo durft accuse, as plainly did appeare. Pausanias when he had sude unto the King for grace: And found in vaine be did complaine, bis suse could have no place, He turnde his malice from the man that first had done him spite: And causde revenge deservedly upon the King to light. For with his fovord be stabd the King his folly to repres: Himselfe was cause of this his fall the dooer did confes. What was the cause that Carthage fell and subject was at last The Empire great of Affrica of Romane force to taft. Did not their vvilfull fully first their woofull state procure? The want of instice made the war a long time to indure, Vntill their Empirecleane was loft thear chiefest forces frent : That Carthage fell for fuch a fault the ovorld did much lament. Did Rome not fall for fuch offence? was the not overt brown By Brennus Captain of the Gants, vuhofe force each vuhere was knowven. For Allia brook can vvitnes yet wobere thousand Romans dide: The

Hecubaes milhapa. The want of inflice was the cause, it will not be devide. If Empires thus and Princes fell, what makes thee thus to mone O Hecuba, and vex thy felfe thus walking all alone? Let them that live in latter time example by we take, Fret thou no more: from fobbing brest all wofull wayling shake. Thy troubled ghost dooth cry for ease, tis time yea time to rest: Of Lethe floud now take thy fill all shings forepast digest. What furious fiend doot b vex thee now to double this thy paine? In life thou knewest all kind of woe VV bat will the Gods agains Cause thee to see another world? a world ? meane of woes, When shou haft felt fuch miferie in elder time God knowes. Tis past with vs and remedles, wherfore no longer mourn: Shall we revenge the thing agains that long time fince was worne? No, let it paffe and greene no more, thy griefe dooth come too late: Be now content with this mishap, sith Gods assignde such fate. And yet (quoth be) to angry Gods an humble fuite I make. That they upon the Troyanrace will not renengement take. There lies an fle environde within the Ocean fea: Which Troyans woon in time forepast, and holds it at this day. For Brutus be of Troyan race made conquest of that land: The Giants then that there did dwell, could not against him stand. The people that inhabit there, and in the Hand dwell: Doe fetch their pedigree from Troy, each Nation knowes it well. A homely brag for Englishmen, to them a foule disgrace: Tograft themselves on such a stock as was the Troyan race. But yet if they descend from vs, as they doe witnes still: I pray the Gods to keep from them the desperas Troyans will. And shat they may not follow vs, but far from that digresse: To purchase them eternall fame: and for their quietnesse, Let this our death be life to them, that they may die withfame, Let Troyan wrack example be, unleffe they tast the same, As we have done in elder time: therfore let them take beed Lest that if wilfull folly raigne, accordingly they freed. And now (quoth be) O Hecuba, leave off and doo not waile: Can vexing here in wofull fort for forrow past prenaile? Let forrow paffe, and banifb griefe, the time is paft and gone VV ben once a thing is remedles, then bootles tis to mone.

If that I linde on earth againe, in time I would prevent, But time did puffe wit bout regard, too late I doorepent.

48 3

And therwithall the grave old man in bitter fort did weep:
He sighed fore from sobbing soule, his teares he could not keep.
Thus Morpheus my fancie fed, that from mine eyes a streame
Of teares did slow, which caused me soon to wake out of my dreame.
And lying broad awake at last still musing in my mind:
Me thought I saw dame Hecuba that had such fate assignede:
And Priamus that aged sire me thought was still in vew:
Their fanour and their faces both, as if before thew
What they had been: and now againe to memorie did call
Things done before in drowsie dreame, as often doeth befall.
And therwithall I tooke my pento note what fancie vewde:
And orderly did set it downe. Loe thus I doe conclude.

FINIS

Shall we reacher her hime descriptible here time

2000年(100年(100年(100年)中大年)

They bee an he commonde welcont to Occas at

The open the said appropriate the said to the black and

To provide the second of the s

There is a street of the stree

Which I so a second remediate the control day.

Toplete is loved for a rate process of call of a real forms of the said of the

David Service Service

Calcust Mail to the control of the c

TO THE REST OF THE PARTY OF THE

